

Anno.xiiij.Reginae Elizabethæ.

¶ **At the parliament
begunne and holden**

at westminster the second of Apryll,
in the.xiiij.yere of the raigne of our moste
gracious soueraigne Lady Elizabeth,
by the grace of God, of Englande,
Fraunce, and Ireland Queene,
defendour of the fayth.&c.
and there continued un-
till the dissolution
of the same.

To the hygh pleasure of almyghtie
God, and the weale publique
of this Realme, were
enacted as fo-
loweth.

1571.

The Table.



- An acte whereby certayne offences be made treason. Cap.i.
- An acte agaynst the brynging in, and putting in execution of buls and other instruments from the Sea of Rome. Cap.ii.
- An act agaynst fugitiues ouer the sea. Cap.iii.
- An acte to make the landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattalles, of Tellers, Receauers, &c. lyable to the payment of their debtes. Cap.iiii.
- An acte agaynst fraudulent deedes, gyftes, alienations, &c. Cap.v.
- An acte that the constables, and exemplifications of letters patentes, shalbe as good and auayleable, as the letters patentes them selues. Cap.vi.
- An acte touchyng orders for Banckruptes. Cap.vii.
- An acte agaynst usurie. Cap.viii.
- An acte for the Commission of Sewers. Cap.ix.
- An acte agaynst fraudes, defeatyng remedies for Dilapidations, &c. Cap.x.
- An acte for the maynteynaunce of the Nauigation. Cap.xi.
- An acte to resourne certayne disorders touchyng Ministers of the Church. Cap.xii.
- An acte for the increase of Tyllage, &c. Cap.xiii.
- An acte for the bryngyng of Bow staues into this Realme. Cap.xiiii.
- An acte that no Hoy or Plate shall crosse the seas. Cap.xv.
- An acte for the confirmation of thattaynders of Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, and others. Cap.xvi.
- An acte to licence the Earle of Leicester to founde an Hospitall. Cap.xvii.
- An acte for the bryngyng of the Ryuer of Lee, to the North side of the Citie of London. Cap.xviii.
- An acte for the makyng of Cappes. Cap.xix.
- An acte touchyng leasles of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall lyuynges with cure. Cap.xx.
- An act that Puruepours may take graine, corne, or victuals, within fyue myles of Cambridge & Oxford in certayne cases. Cap.xxi.
- An act to continue the statute for diuision of Sheriffes. Cap.xxii.
- An acte for pauing of a Streete without Algate. Cap.xxiii.
- An acte for the paryng of the Towne of Ipswiche. Cap.xxiiii.
- An acte for the reuiuing and continuaunce of certayne Statutes. Cap.xxv.
- An acte for the confirmation of a Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie. Cap.xxvi.
- An acte of a Subsidie and two fifteenes and Tenthes, graunted by the Tempozaltie. Cap.xxvii.
- An acte of the Queenes hyghnesse most gracious generall and free pardon. Cap.xxviii.

5/12/48 - [illegible]

Regine Elizabeth.

Cap. i.

An acte vwhereby certayne

offences be made treason.

The first Chapter.



As much as it is of some doubted, whether the lawes and statutes of this realme, remaining at this present in force, are baileable and sufficient enough for the suretie & preservation of the Queenes moste royall person, in whom consisteth al the happines and comfort of the whole state and subiectes of the realme: which thyng al faithfull, louing, and duetifull subiectes ought and wyll with al careful studie and zeale consyder, foresee, and prouide for. By the neglecting and passing ouer wherof with wyngyng eyes, there myght happen to growe the subuersion and ruine of the quiet and most happie state & present gouernment of this Realme, (which God defend.) Therfore at the humble suite and petition of the Lordes and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, be it enacted, declared, and established by auctoritie of the same Parliament, that if anye person or persons whatsoeuer, at anye tyme after the last day of June nexte commyng, during the naturall lyfe of our moste gracious Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth (whom almyghtie God preserve and blesse with long and prosperous raigne ouer this Realme) shall within the Realme or without, compasse, imagine, inuent, deuise, or intende the death, or destruction, or anye bodilye harme tending to death, destruction, mayme, or woundyng of the royall person of the same our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth: or to depriue or depose her of or from the style, honour, or kyngly name of the imperial Crowne of this Realme, or of any other Realme or Dominion to her Maiestie belongyng: or to leuie warre agaynst her Maiestie, within this Realme or without, or to moue or to sturre anye forreyners or Straungers with force to inuade this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or anye other her Maiesties Dominions beyng vnder her Maiesties obeyssaunce, and suche compasses, imaginations, inuentions, deuises, or intentions, or anye of them, shall maliciously, aduisedly, and expressely utter or declare by anye pryncyng, wytyng, cypheryng, speech, wordes, or sayinges: or if any person or persons whatsoeuer, after the sayde laste day of June, shall maliciously, aduisedly, and directly, publishe, declare, holde opynion, affyrme, or say by anye speache, expresse wordes, or sayinges, that our sayde Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth during her

At ii

lyfe,

660395

lyfe, is not, or ought not to be Queene of this Realme of England, and also of the Realmes of Fraunce, and Ireland: or that any other person or persons ought of ryght to be kyng or queene of the sayde Realmes of Englande and Ireland, or of any other her Maiesties Dominions, beyng vnder her Maiesties obeysaunce, during her Maiesties lyfe: or shall by wrytyng, pryncyng, preachyng, speache, expresse wordes or sayynges, maliciously, aduisedly, and directly, publishe, set forth, and asseyne, that the Queene our sayde Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth is an Heretike, Schismaticke, Tyrant, Infidell, or an vsurper of the Crowne of the sayd Realmes, or any of them: that then al and euery such said offence or offences, shalbe taken, deemed, and declared by the auctoritie of this acte and Parliament, to be hygh treason: and that aswell the principall offendour or offendours therein, as all and euery the abbettours, counsellours, and procurers to the same offence or offences, and all and euery aydours and comforters of the same offendour or offendours, knowyng the same offence or offences to be done and committed in any place within this Realme or without, beyng thereof lawfully and duely indited, conuicted, and attaynted, accordyng to the vsuall order and course of the common lawes of this Realme, or accordyng to the acte made in the. xxxv. yere of the raigne of the late kyng of famous memorie kyng Henry the eyght, father of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, entytuled, An acte concernyng the tryal of treasons committed out of the kynges Maiesties dominions, as the case shall require: shalbe deemed, declared, and adiudged traitours to the Queene and the Realme, and shall suffer paynes of death, and also forfayte vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, al and singuler landes, tenements, & hereditamentes, goods, & cattels, as in cases of hygh treason by the lawes & statutes of this Realme at this day of ryght ought to be forfayted and lost.

And be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person and persons, of what degree, condition, place, nation, or estate so euer they be, whiche shall after the ende of thirtie dayes next after the last day of this present session of this Parliament, at anye tyme in the lyfe of our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, in anye wyse clayme, pretende, vtter, declare, asseyne, or publishe them selues or any of them, or any other then our sayde Soueraigne Ladye Elizabeth the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, to haue ryght or tytyle to haue or enioye the Crowne of Englande during or in the lyfe of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye: or shall vsurpe the same Crowne, or the royal stile, title, or dignitie of the Crowne or Realme of Englande, during or in the lyfe of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye: or shal hold and asseyne that our sayde Soueraigne Ladye hath not ryght to holde and enioye the sayde Crowne and Realme,

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. i.

Realme, style, title, or dignitie: or shall not after any demaunde on our sayd Soueraigne Ladys part to be made, effectually acknow- ledge our sayde Soueraigne Ladye to be in ryght, true, and lawe- full Queene of this Realme: they and euery of them so offendyng, shalbe vitterly disabled during their naturall liues, only to haue or enioy the crowne or Realme of Englande, or the style, tytle, or dig- nitie thereof at any time in succession, inheritaunce, or other wyse, after the deceasse of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, as yf such person were naturally dead: any lawe, custome, pretence, or matter what- soeuer to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that yf any person shall during the Queenes Maiesties lyfe, in any wyse holde, affirme, or main- teyne, any ryght, title, interest, or possibilitie, in succession or inheri- taunce in or to the crowne of Englande, after our sayde Soue- raigne Ladye the Queene to be ryghtfully in, or lawfully due or be- longyng vnto any such claimer, pretender, vsurper, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, publisher, or not acknowledger, so that our sayde Soue- raigne Ladye the Queene shall by proclamation to be published through the Realme, or els in the more parte of those Shyres of this Realme, as well on the Southside as the Northside of Trent, and also in the dominion of Wales, in whiche Shires no warre or rebellion then shalbe, set forth, notifie, or declare suche clayming, pretence, vttering, declaration, affirming, publishing, vsurpation, or not acknowledging: then euery person whiche after suche pro- clamacion, shall during the Queenes Maiesties lyfe, mainteyne, holde, or affirme, any ryght in succession, inheritaunce, or possibili- tie in or to the crowne or Realme of Englande, or the ryghtes ther- of, to be in or to any such claymer, pretender, vtterer, declarer, affir- mer, vsurper, publisher, or not acknowledger, shalbe a hygh Tray- tour, and suffer a forfait as in cases of hygh treason is accustomed.

And be it further enacted, that yf any person shall in any wyse holde, and affirme, or mainteyne, that the common lawes of this Realme, not altered by Parliament, ought not to direct the ryght of the crowne of England: or that our said Soueraigne Ladye Eli- zabeth the Queenes Maiestie that now is, with or by the aucthor- itie of the Parliament of Englande, is not able to make lawes and statutes of sufficient force and validitie to limit & binde the crowne of this Realme, and the descent, limitation, inheritaunce, and go- uernment thereof: or that this present statute, or any part thereof, or anye other statute to be made by the aucthoritie of the Parlia- ment of Englande with the royall assent of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene for limiting of the crowne, or anye statute for recognisynge the ryght of the sayde crowne and Realme to be iustly and lawfullye in the moste royall person of our sayde Soueraigne

Lady the queene, is not, are not, or shall not, or ought not to be for ever of good and sufficient force and validitie, to binde, limit, restrayne, and governe all persons, their ryghtes and titles, that in any wyse may or might claime anye interest or possibilitie in or to the crowne of Englande in possession, remainder, inheritance, succession, or otherwyse howe so ever, and all other persons whatsoever: Every such person so holdyng, affirming, or maynteynyng during the lyfe of the queenes Maiestie, shalbe iudged a hygh Traytour, and suffer and forsaite as in cases of hygh treason is accustomed. And every person so holdyng, affirming, or maynteynyng, after the deceasse of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, shall forsaite all his goodes and cattayles.

And for the auoydying of contentions and seditious spreadyng abroad of titles to the succession of the crowne of this Realme, to the disturbyng of the common quiet of the Realme: be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that whosoever shal hereafter during the lyfe of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, by anye booke or worke printed or wrytten, directly and expressly declare and affirme, at any tyme before the same be by acte of Parliament of this Realme established and affirmed, that any one particuler person whosoever it be, is or ought to be the ryght heyre and successour to the queenes Maiestie that now is, (whom God long preserve) except the same be the naturall issue of her Maiesties body: or shall wylfully set up in open place, publishe, or spreade anye bookes or scrowles to that effect: or shall print, bind, or put to sale, or utter, or cause to be printed, bounde, or put to sale, or uttered, anye suche booke or wryting wittinglye: that he or they, their abbettours and counsellours, and every of them, shall for the first offence suffer imprisonment of one whole yere, and forsaite halfe his goodes, wherof the one moitie to the Queenes Maiestie, the other moitie to him or them that wyl sue for the same, by byll, action of debte, plainte, information, or otherwyse in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes, wherein no esloynne or protection shalbe alowed. And yf any shall estloynesse offende therein, then they and every of them, their abbettours and counsellours, shall incurre the paynes and forsaytures which in the statutes of prouision or premunire are appoynted and limited.

Provided alway, that yf it shall happen hereafter any Peere of this Realme to be indited of any offence made treason by this acte, he shall haue his triall by his peeres, as in other cases of treason is accustomed.

Sauing to all and every person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, their heires and successours, other then the saide offendours and their heyres, clayming onely as heyre or heyres to anye

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. i.

anye suche offendour, and suche person and persons as clayme to anye their bles, all such rightes, tytles, interestes, possessions, leases, rentes, reuertions, offices, and other profits, whiche they or any of them shall haue at the day of the committinge suche offence or offences, or at any tyme before, in as large and ample maner as yf this acte had neuer ben had or made.

¶ Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shall in anye wyse be arrayned for anye of the offences mentioned in this acte, to be committed or done within any the Queenes Maiesties Realmes or dominions, vnlesse the offendour or offendours be thereof indited within sixe monethes next after the same offence committed: any thing mentioned in this acte to the contrary, notwithstanding. And that no person or persons shall in anye wyse be arrayned for any the offences mentioned in this acte, to be committed or done out of any the Queenes Maiesties Realmes or dominions, vnlesse the offendour or offendours be thereof indited within one yere next after the same offence committed: anye thyng mentioned in this acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

¶ Provided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shalbe hereafter arrayned for any of the offence or offences mentioned in this acte, vnlesse the same offence or offences be proued by the testimonie, deposition, and othe of two lawfull and sufficient witnesses: which sayde witnesses, shall at the time of the arraignment of such person so offendyng, be brought forth in person before the partie so arraigned face to face, and there shall auowe and openly declare all they can saye agaynst the partie so arraigned, vnlesse the saide partie arraigned shall willinglye without violence confesse the same.

¶ Provided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the aydours and comforters of such of the offendours aforesaid, as shall maliciously, aduisedly, and directlie publishe, set forth, and affirme, that the Queenes highnesse that nowe is, is an Heretike, Schismaticke, Tyrant, Infidell, or vsurper of the crowne, as in fourme aforesayde, shall for his said first offence of ayding and comforting the sayde last recited offendour or offendours, knowinge the same offence or offences to be committed, incurre only the daunger and penaltie of premunire, mentioned in the statute of premunire, made in the sixtene yere of king Richard the seconde. And that such aydours and comforters of the offendour or offendours aforesaid last recited, knowinge the same offences to be committed, whiche after their first conuiction and attaynder thereof shall eftsoones offende, shall for his or their seconde offence be adiudged high traitours, & suffer & forfeite as in cases of high treason, as is aforesaid.

¶ Provided

provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie afore-
sayd, that the geving of charitable almes in money, meate, drinke,
apparell, or bedding, for the sustentation of the body, or health of a-
ny person or persons that shal commit any the offences made trea-
son or premunire by this acte, during the time that the same offen-
dour shalbe in prison, shall not in any wyse be deemed or taken to
be any offence: anye thing in this acte conteyned to the contrarye
thereof, notwithstanding.

An acte agaynst the bryn-

gyng in, and putting in execution of bulles, wytynges,
or instrumentes, and other superstitious thinges
from the sea of Rome.

¶ The.ij. Chapter.



Here in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in the. v. yere of the raigne of our Soue-
raigne Lady & Queenes Maiestie that now is, by one acte & statute then and there made,
entituled, An acte for the assuraunce of the
Queenes Maiesties royall power, ouer all
states & subiectes within her highnesse domi-
nions: it is among other thinges berpe well
ordeyned & provided, for the abolishing of the vsurped power, & iur-
isdiction of the Byshop of Rome, & of the sea of Rome, heretofore
unlawfully claimed & vsurped within this Realme, & other the do-
minions to the Queenes Maiestie belongyng, that no person or
persons shal hold or stand with, to set forth, maynteine, defende, or
extoll & same vsurped power: or attribute any maner iurisdiction,
aucthoritie, or preheminence to the same, to be had or vsed within
this Realme, or any the sayde dominions, bpon payne to incurre
the daunger, penalties, and forfeitures, ordeyned & provided by the
statute of prouision & premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of the
raigne of kyng Richarde the seconde, as by the same acte more at
large it doth and may appeare. And yet neuerthelesse, diuers sediti-
ous and very euyll disposed people, without respect of their duetie
to almyghtie G D, or of the fayth and allegiaunce whiche they
ought to beare & haue to our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene,
and without all feare or regarde had to the sayde good lawe and
statute, or the paynes therein limited: but myndyng as it shoulde
seeme

Regine Elizabethhe.

Cap.ii.

seeme very seditiously and unnaturallye, not onely to bring this Realme and the imperiall Crowne thereof, (being in very deede of it selfe most free) into the thraldome and subiection of that forren, vsurped, and unlawfull iurisdiction, preheminence, and auctoritie claymed by the said Sea of Rome: but also to estrange and alienate the myndes and heartes of sundrye her Maiesties subiectes from their duetifull obedience, and to rayse and stirre sedition and rebellion within this Realme, to the disturbaunce of the most happye peace therof, haue lately procured and obteyned to them selues from the sayde Byshop of Rome, and his sayde Sea, diuers bulles and wytynges, the effect whereof hath ben and is, to absolue and reconcytle all those that wylbe contented to forsake their due obedience to our most gracious Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and to yeelde and subiecte them selues to the sayde fayned, unlawfull, and vsurped auctoritie: and by colour of the sayd bulles and wytynges, the said wicked persons very secretly, and most seditiously, in such partes of this Realme where the people for want of good instruction are most weake, simple, & ignorant, and thereby farthest from the good vnderstanding of their duties towards God and the Queenes Maiestie, haue by their lewde and subtil practises and perswasions, so farre forth wrought, that sundrye simple and ignorant persons haue ben contented to be reconcyled to the said vsurped auctoritie of the Sea of Rome, and to take absolution at the handes of the sayde naughtie and subtil practisers, whereby hath growen great disobedience and boldnesse in many, not only to withdraue and absent them selues from all diuine seruice, nowe most godly set forth and bled within this Realme, but also haue thought them selues discharged of, and from all obedience, duetie, and allegiaunce, to her Maiestie, whereby moste wicked and unnaturall rebellion hath ensued, and to the further danger of this Realme is hereafter very lyke to be renewed, if the ungodly and wicked attemptes in that behalfe, be not by seueritie of lawes in tyme restrayned and bydeled.

For remedie and redresse whereof, and to preuente the greate mischeefes and inconueniences that thereby maye ensue: Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliamente assembled, and by auctoritie of the same: that if any person or persons after the firste daye of July next commyng, shal be or put in vze in any place within this Realme, or in anye the Queenes dominions, any suche bull, wytyng, or instrument, written, or printed, of absolution, or reconciliation, at anye tyme heretofore obteyned and gotten, or at any tyme hereafter to be obteyned or gotten from the saide Byshop of Rome,

or any his successours, or from any other person or persons auctho-
 rized, or clayming aucthoritie by or from the sayd Byshop of Rome,
 his predecessours, or successours, or sea of Rome : Or if any person
 or persons after the sayde fyrste day of July, shall take vpon hym or
 them by colour of any such bull, wrytyng, instrument, or auctho-
 ritie to absolue or reconcyle anye person or persons : or to graunt or
 promise to anye person or persons within this Realme, or anye
 other the Queenes Maiesties dominions, anye suche absolution or
 reconciliation, by any speach, preaching, teaching, wrytyng, or any
 other open deede: Or if any person or persons within this Realme,
 or anye the Queenes dominions, after the saide fyrste day of July,
 shall wyllyngly receaue and take anye suche absolution, or reconcili-
 ation : Or els if anye person or persons haue obteyned or gotten
 since the last day of the Parliament holden in the fyrste yere of the
 Queenes Maiesties raigne, or after the sayde fyrst day of July, shal
 obteyne or get from the sayde Byshop of Rome, or anye his succes-
 sours or sea of Rome, anye maner of bull, wrytyng, or instrument,
 wrytten, or prynted, conteynyng any thyng, matter, or cause what-
 soeuer : or shall publishe, or by any wayes or meanes put in vze any
 such bul, wrytyng, or instrument: That then al and euery such acte,
 and actes, offence and offences, shalbe deemed and adiudged by the
 aucthoritie of this acte, to be hygh treason, and the offendour and
 offendours therein, their procurers, abbettours, and counsellours
 to the facte and committynge of the sayde offence or offences, shalbe
 deemed and adiudged hygh traytors to the Queene & the Realme:
 and being thereof lawfullye indicted and attaynted, accordyng to
 the course of the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer paynes of death,
 and also loose and forfayte all their landes, tenementes, heredita-
 mentes, goodes, and cattelles, as in cases of hygh treason by the
 lawes of this Realme ought to be lost and forfayted.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that
 al and euery aydours, comforters, or maynteyners of any the saide
 offendour or offendours, after the committynge of any the said actes
 or offences, to the intent to set forth, vpholde, or alowe the doyng
 or execution of the sayde vsurped power, iurisdiction, or auctho-
 ritie, touchyng or concernyng the premisles, or anye parte thereof,
 shall incurre the paynes and penalties conteyned in the statute of
 premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of the raigne of Kyng Ri-
 charde the seconde.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie
 aforesayde, that if any person or persons, to whom anye suche abso-
 lution, reconciliation, bul, wrytyng, or instrument, as is aforesaid,
 shall after the sayde fyrste day of July, be offered, moued, or perswa-
 ded to be vsed, put in vze, or executed, shall conceale the same offer,
 motion,

Regine Elizabeth.

Cap. ii.

motion, or perswasion, and not disclose and signifie the same by wytyng, or otherwyle, within sixe weekes then next folowynge, to some of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, or els to the president or vicepresident of the Queenes Maiesties counsel established in the North partes, or in the marches of Wales, for the time being: that then the same person or persons so concealing, and not disclosing, or not signifying the sayde offer, motion, or perswasion, shall incurre the losse, daunger, penaltie, and forfayture of misprision of hygh treason. And that no person or persons shall at any tyme hereafter be impeached, molested, or troubled, in or for misprision of treason, for any offence or offences made treason by this acte, other then suche as by this acte are before declared to be in case of misprision of hygh treason.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if anye person or persons, shall at any tyme after the sayde fyrst day of July, bring into this Realme of England, or any the dominions of the same, any token or tokens, thyng or thynges, called or named by the name of an Agnus dei, or anye crosses, pictures, beades, or such lyke bayne and superstitious thynges, from the Bysshoppe or Sea of Rome, or from any person or persons aucthorized or clayming aucthoritie, by or from the sayde Bysshop or Sea of Rome, to consecrate or halowe the same (which sayde Agnus dei, is bled to be specially halowed and consecrated, as it is tearmed, by the sayd Bysshop in his owne person, and the sayd crosses, pictures, beades, and such lyke superstitious thynges, ben also halowed eyther by the same Bysshop, or by others, hauyng power, or pretending to haue power for the same, by or from him or his said Sea, and diuers pardons, immunities, and exemptions, graunted by the auctoritie of the said Sea, to such as shall receaue and ble the same: and that yf the same person or persons so brynging in, as is aforesayde, suche Agnus dei, and other lyke thynges as ben before specified, shal deliuer, or cause, or offer to be deliuered the same or any of them, to any subiect of this Realme, or of anye the dominions of the same, to be worne or bled in any wyle: that then as well the same person and persons so doyng, as also all and euerye other person or persons whiche shal receaue and take the same, to the intent to ble or weare the same, beyng thereof lawfullye conuicted and attaynted by the order of the common lawes of this Realme, shall incurre into the daungers, penalties, paynes, and forfaytures, ordeyned and prouided by the statute of premunire & prouision, made in the sixteenth yere of the raigne of kyng Richarde the secorde.

Provided neuerthelesse, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if anye person or persons to whom anye suche Agnus dei, or other the thynges aforesayde, shal be tendered and offered

red to be delyuered, shall apprehend the partie so offering the same, and bryng hym to the nexte Justice of peace of that Shyre where suche tendre shalbe made, if he shalbe of power and able so to do, or for lacke of such habilitie, shall within the space of thre dayes next after such offer made as is aforesayde, disclose the name and names of suche person or persons as so shall make the same offer, and the dwelling place, or place of resorte of the same person or persons, (whiche he shall endeavour hym selfe to knowe by al the wayes and meanes he canne) to the Ordinarie of that diocesse, or to anye Justice of peace of that Shyre, where such person or persons, to whom suche offer shalbe made as is aforesayde, shalbe resiaunt: and also if such person or persons to whom such offer shalbe made, shal happen to receaue anye suche Agnus dei, or other thynge aboue remembred, and shall within the space of one day next after such receipte, delyuer the same to anye Justice of peace within the same Shyre where the partie so receauing shalbe then resiaunt, or shall happen to be: that then everye suche person or persons doyng any the actes or thynges in this prouiso aboue mentioned, in fourme aboue declared, shall not by force of this statute, incurre any daunger or penaltie appoynted by this statute, or anye other payne or penaltie: this acte or anye thynge therein conteyned to the contrarye in anye wyse, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and every person and persons, whiche at any tyme since the begynnyng of the first yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, haue brought or caused to be brought into this realme, any such bulles, wytynges, or instrumentes of reconciliation, onely as are aboue mentioned, and now haue any of the same buls, wytynges, or instrumentes in his or their handes or custodie, and shall and do within the space of thre monethes nexte after the ende of anye session or dissolution of this present parliament, bryng and deliuer all such bulles, wytynges, and instrumentes, which they or any of them now haue in his or their custodie, to the Bysshop of the Diocesse where suche absolution hath ben geuen and receaued, to the intent that the same bulles, wytynges, or instrumentes, may be cancelled and defaced: and shall openly and publicquely beforee suche Bysshop confesse and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humbly desyre to be receaued, restored, and admitted to the Church of Englande, shall stand and be clearelye pardoned and discharged of al and every offence and offences done or committed in any matter or cause concernyng any of the sayde bulles, wytynges, or instrumentes, for or touchyng suche absolution or reconciliation onely. And that all and every person and persons, whiche haue receaued or taken any absolution from the sayde Bysshoppe of Rome, or his

Reginæ Elizabethe.

Cap. ii.

his sayde sea of Rome, of any reconciliation vnto the sayd Bishop of Rome, or to the sayde sea of Rome, sythens the sayde firste yere of the raigne of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and shal within the sayd space of thre monethes next after any Session or dissolution of this present Parliament, come before the Byshop of the diocesse of suche place where such absolution or reconciliation was had or made, and shall publykely and openly before the same Byshop confesse and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humbly desyre to be receaued, restored, and admitted to the Church of Englande, shall lyke wyse stande and be clearly pardoned and discharged of all and euery offence and offences, done or committed in any matter or cause concerning the sayd bulles, writings, or instrumentes, for, or touching only receauing of such absolution or reconciliation, and for and concerning all absolution or reconciliation had or receaued by colour of any of the said bulles, writings, or instrumentes onely.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if any Justice of peace, to whom any matter or offence before mentioned, shal be uttered, shewed, or declared, as is aforesayde, do not within the space of fourteene dayes next after it shal be to him shewed or uttered, signifie or declare the same to some one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell: that then the same Justice of peace shall incurr the daunger, payne, and forfeiture provided by the sayde statute made in the sayde sixteenth yere of kyng Richard the seconde.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if any noble man beyng a peere of this Realme, shal at any tyme hereafter happen to be indicted for anye the offence or offences aforesayd: that then euery such noble man and peere of this Realme, shall haue his trial by his peeres, as in cases of high treason and misprision of treason hath heretofore ben accustomed or used.

Sauyng to all and euery person and persons, bodyes polittike and corporate, their heyres and successours, and the heires and successours of euery of them, other then the sayd offendours and their heyres, clayming onely as heire or heires to anye suche offendours, and such person and persons as clayme to anye their bles, all suche rightes, titles, interestes, possessions, leasles, rentes, reuertions, remainders, offices, fees, and all other profites, comodities, and hereditamentes, as they or anye of them shall haue at the day of the committing of suche offence or offences, or any tyme before, in as large and ample maner to all intentes and purposes, as if this act had neuer ben had nor made: any thing herein conteyned to the contrarye thereof, notwithstanding.

B. i.

An

An acte agaynst fugitiues.

ouer the Seas.

Chapter. iii.



Draſmuch as the dutie of euery ſubiect conſiſteth cheeflye in redynneſſe at all tymes to attende to the ſeruiſe of his Prince and Soueraigne gouernor, and of his country, when he ſhalbe therunto commaunded, either within the Realme or without, both with his bodily ſeruiſe, and aſſiſtance with his goodes and landes according to his calling: And albeit by diuers lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, none ought depart the ſame without ſpecial licence of the Prince, except ſuch as in the ſtatutes be ſpecially excepted, & thoſe yet onely at certayne places appointed: yet neuertheles diuers and ſundry perſons, contrary to the dutie of good and lawfull ſubiectes, as though they were ſoueraigne rulers themſelues, and not vnder rule and commaundement, caſting away moſt wilfully and obſtinately the ſeruiſe, dutie, obedience, and defence of their Prince and Country, do ſecretly in great numbers without licence of the Queene, our and their natural Soueraigne Lady, depart this Realme of Englande, and other the dominions belonging to the ſame, into forraigne partes and dominions of other Princes, vnder whole obediſaunce and protection they ſubmit them ſelues, and become their ſubiectes, and there do not onely vnnaturally diſcouer the ſecretes of this Realme the ſame Countrey as muche as in them lyeth, but alſo do conuey with them great ſummes of money, beyng naturallye a parte of the common treaſure of the Realme, ſpendyng the ſame to the profite and commoditie of ſtraungers, and in ſundrye places to the releefe of Rebelles, fugitiues, and Traytours: and not ſo ſatiſfied, do further practiſe in thoſe forraigne partes diuers trayterous, rebellious, ſeditious, and ſlaunderous thynges, as well by wyrtynge as otherwyſe, to the great daunger and peril of the Queene of our moſt gracious Soueraigne Lady, and the ſtate of this whole Realme of Englande, and the dominions belongyng to the ſame. And to the ende the better to bring to paſſe, and to mainteyne their ſayde moſt vnnatural attemptes, and vniuerſelle deuises, after they haue determined ſo to paſſe out of this Realme, do by fraude, colluſion, and couine, (thynges deſeſted and abhorred by all good lawes) make diuers ſecrete eſtates, gyftes, and conueyaunces, as well of their landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as of their goodes and cattels, moveable and im-
moveable:

moveable: whiche sayde giftes, estates, and conueyaunces, neuer thelesse ben by the secrete intent of the parties, to the proper bles, and at the free dispositions of the sayd persons, although by a faigned countenaunce, shewe, and visage, conteyned by wordes and sentences in the same fraudulent giftes and conueyaunces, it may appeare that the same are made eyther to the only bles, profit, and free disposition of suche person and persons to whom they are so made and conueyed, or to other good & lawful dispositions, which in deede are not most commonly true, nor so intended by the parties: and so the profites and commodities arising and comming of such landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattalles, ben put in banche and exchaunge, & as it were unnaturally stollen and conueyed out of the Realme, to and for the maintenaunce, expences, and finding of such disobedient, trayterous, & rebellious fugitiues in forreyne partes, and thereby also to the impouerishing and defrauding of the Realme of the naturall ayde which it should haue thereby, if it were here preserved and expended.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted, established, and ordeined by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, and the Lordes spiritual and tempoꝛal, and the Comons in this present Parliament assembled by the auctoritie of the same: that all and euery person and persons, of what estate, degree, or condition they be, being the natural borne subiectes of, or in this Realme of England, or other dominions, beyng vnder the obeyssaunce of the Queene, her heyres, or successours, or beyng free Denizens of this Realme, the which at any tyme sythens the firste daye of the raigne of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, (whom almighty God long preserue) hath passed, or hereafter during her Maiesties lyfe, shall passe out of this realme of England or of Ireland, or any other the dominions of the same, at any place whatsoever, into any the Realmes, dominions, or countries, of any forraigne Prince, Potentate, or Governour, by what soever name or names they be called or knownen, without the speciall licence of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye by writing vnder the great Seale of Englande, priue Seale, or priue Signet: that then euerye suche person or persons whiche hath departed, or hereafter shall so depart out of this Realme, or the Realme of Ireland, or anye the dominions of the same, without such licence, as is aforesayd, and shal not returne into the same Realme of Englande, and there yeelde and render his or their bodies to the custody and ward of the Sheriffe of the Countie where suche person or persons shall so aryue, or to some of the moste honorable priue Counsell of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, within the space of sixe monethes next after Proclamation made by our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene vnder the great Seale of

Englande, for the returne and yeelding of the body of suche person or persons so as is aforesayde departing without licence, shall forsayte & lose to our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, the whole profites of al their manours, landes, tenements, & hereditaments, during their lyues, whereof they were seased of any estate of freeholde, or inheritance, in their owne ryght, or in the right of their wyues: And also shall forsayte vnto the same our soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, & successours for euer, all their goodes and cattels what soeuer. And that al & euery the benefices, prebendes, and other ecclesiasticall promotions and dignities whatsoeuer, of euery spiritual and ecclesiastical person so offending in departing the Realme, as is aforesayd, and not returning and yeelding their bodies in fourme aboue limited, shall be vtterlye boode to all intents and purposes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrone and Donor of euery suche benefice, prebend, spiritual promotion, and dignitie, shall and may lawfully present to the same, or geue the same in suche manour and fourme, as if the sayde Incumbent were dead.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person or persons, beyng naturall borne subiectes, as is aforesayde, and also all and euery Denizen or Denizens, which at any tyme sythens the sayd first day of the raigne of our said Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, haue departed, or hereafter during her Maiesties lyfe shall depart out of this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or anye the dominions of the same, by licence of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye vnder any the Seales aforesayde, into any forraigne Realmes, Countries, or Dominions, being not vnder the obeysance of her hyghnesse, and shal not returne into this Realme, and there yeelde his or their bodye, as is aboue declared, within the space of sixe monethes, next after the expyryng of the tyme appoynted by or in suche licence for his abode in suche forraigne Realmes, Dominions, and Countries, if their licence shal expyre hereafter, but if their licence be expyred alredye, then within eyght monethes after the ende of this session of Parliament, if he or they shalbe at their owne libertie, and not restrained or compelled agaynst their wyll, not to departe out, of, or from suche forraigne Realme, Dominion, or Countrey, or not further licensed, as is aforesayde, for a further tearme: that then all and euery such person and persons, shall forsayte and lose to our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, during their lyues, the whole profites of all the manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whereof they shalbe seased of any estate of freeholde, or inheritance, in their owne ryght, or in the ryght of their wyfe or wyues, and also all their goodes and cattelles whatsoeuer: and that

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap.iii.

that the benefice, prebendes, and other ecclesiasticall promotions and dignities whatsoever, of every spirituall and ecclesiastical person so offendyng, shalbe utterly voyde to all intentes and purposes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrones and Donors of every such benefice, prebend, spirituall promotion, and dignitie, shall and may lawfully present to the same, or geue the same, as if the Incumbent were dead.

And forasmuch as diuers of the sayde persons, after they haue determined to passe out of this Realme, or the Realme of Ireland: or the dominions of any of the same, without licence: or hauyng licence, determine not to returne into the same, accordyng to their licence, do mooste commonly by couine and fraude, make, cause, or suffer to be made and had, recoveries, estates, grauntes, leases, and other conueyaunces of their manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes: and also do by couine and fraude make giftes and grauntes, and other deuices of their goodes and cattels, to the intent and vpon priuie confidence that the profites of the same may be imployed and bestowed in suche fourme, and to suche secrete purposes and bles as they do, or shall limit and appoynt, and be agreed vppon: Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and every suche estates, grauntes, leases, giftes, deuises, and conueyaunces whatsoever, and every of them, beyng founde by office to be made and had by fraude or couine, as is aforesayde, shalbe as touchyng suche interest, as by this acte is appoynted, to our Soueraigne Lady the queenes highnesse nowe beyng, her heyres, and successors, as is aforesayd, and as agaynst the same our Soueraigne Lady the queene, for and concernyng the same interest, utterly voyde, and of none effect or validitie in the lawe, and that our sayd Soueraigne Lady the queene, shall haue and enioye the same so couenously conueyed, as yf the partie so offendyng, were thereof actuallye seased or possessed: suche recoveries, estates, leases, grauntes, or conueyaunces, suffered, had, or made, or anye lawe, statute, blage, custome, or other thing to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keper of the greate Seale for the tyme beyng, shall haue full power and auctoritie, duryng the queenes Maiesties lyfe, by vertue of this acte, without other warraunt, to make and awarde out vnder the great Seale of Englande, Commissions from time to time, to suche person and persons, as by the wysedome and discretion of the same Lorde Chauncelour, or keper of the great Seale shalbe named and appoynted, to enquire by the othes of twelue lawfull men at the

least, what person or persons haue departed out of this Realme, or other the dominions of the same, without licence, or by licence, and not returned into the same, and yeelded their bodies in suche maner and fourme as is aboue declared, and what manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattayles, they or any of them were sealed or possessed of at any tyme within the space of two yerres next before they sayde departing, or after, and what estates or conueyaunces they or anye of them haue made, and when and whether the same were made vpon couin, as is aboue expressed, and what person and persons ben the Terrenautentes of the same manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, or occupiers and possessours, or takers, or receauers of the profites of the same, and of the sayde goodes and cattayles, and by what title they holde and possesse the same, and to whose or what vse or vles, and of the yerely rentes and values thereof. The whiche inquisition therevpon taken, shalbe made in writting indented, betweene suche of the Commissioners as shal execute the same, interchaungeably sealed with their seales, and the seales of the Jurours, by whom the same inquisition shalbe founde: and that the same part so sealed by the Jurours, shalbe deliuered vnto the sayde Commissioners, and the other part thereof sealed by the Commissioners, shalbe deliuered and remayne with the foreman of the Iurie, by whom the same inquisition shalbe founde: and that the Commissioners within the space of two monethes next after such inquisition found and sealed, shal certifie and deliuer the same commission, with the counterpane of the same, sealed by the Jurours, as is aforesayde, into the courte of the Erchequer of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, there to remayne of recorde.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that al and euery the sayde matters and thinges being truely found vpon any the sayde commissions by inquisition, as is aforesayde, shalbe good and auayleable in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes, vntill the same shalbe vndone by lawfull trauesse, whiche the partie greued shal haue at his wyll, and pleasure. And that the Barons of the said Erchequer shal & may thervpon from tyme to tyme take such order for the true aunswering of the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites of the said manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattels, to the vse of our sayd Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, as vnto them and the said court of the Erchequer shal seeme most expedient.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons to whom any estate, graunt, lease, or other conueyaunce, is, or hereafter shalbe made or had, by any suche person

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap.iii.

son or persons whiche hath departed, or hereafter shall, in fourme aforesayde, depart into any forraigne Realme, Countrey, or Dominion, by, or without licence, as is aforesayde, of anye their manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes or cattelles, do not within the space of thre monethes next after proclamation made in the name of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, vnder the great Seale of Englande, within any Countrey where the same manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes shall lye, truely declare vppon their othes, eyther before the sayde Commissioners, or before the Barons of the Exchequer, or some of them, to what vse and intent suche estates, grauntes, and conueyaunces were made, accordyng vnto the very trueth, without any concealement or colour: that then euery such person and persons to whom suche estate or conueyaunce is or shalbe made, shall forsaite and lose vnto our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, the summe of twentie poundes of lawfull money of Englande, and shall also suffer imprisonment, during the pleasure of the same our Soueraigne Ladye. And further, that the sayde Commissioners, and so many of them as shall take vppon them the execution of the sayde Commission, and also the Barons of the Exchequer, after the returne and certificath of the same Commission before them, shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this acte, by all such meanes and wayes as to them shall seeme most expedient, to sende for all and euerye suche person and persons, as shall haue any estate, interest, possession, occupation, or medlyng with the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattelles; or any other, and them and euerye of them to examine vppon theyr corporall othes, to open and declare plainly and truely, to what, and whose vse, profite, and commoditie they haue or holde the same manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattelles, and howe, and to what, and whose vse the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites of the same, ben and hath ben conuerted & imployed, and howe long tyme: and to vse all suche other wayes, meanes, and circumstaunces for the knowledge of the trueth in the premises, as to them shall seeme meete and conuenient. And yf anye person or persons, beyng sent for to be examined, as is aforesayde, shall not appeare at the day and place to them appoynted, and hauyng no lawfull excuse for the contrarye: or after appearaunce shall depart without licence of suche as shall haue power to examine them, as is aforesayde: or shall refuse to aunswere to suche interrogatories as shall be ministred vnto them touchyng the premises, and the circumstaunces and dependaunces of the same: that then euerye person and persons aforesayde so offendyng, shall paye and loose vnto the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye,
suche

suche fine and fines for the sayde contempt, as shalbe assessed by suche as before whom the sayde examinations shoulde be made, as is aforesayde, for the knowledge of the trueth in the premisses. Saving to every person and persons, bodies politike and corporate, their heyres, and successours, other then the sayde person and persons so departing by licence, or without licence, as is aforesayde, and other then such person and persons to whom any of the sayde assuraunces, conueyaunces, or deuices, be or shalbe made, as is aforesayde, and other then all and every suche person and persons which haue or shall haue, or claime any thing, of, in, or to any such manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattels, by or from any person or persons, to whom any suche assuraunce, deuice, or conueyaunce shalbe made, as is aforesayde: all suche rightes, titles, interestes, possessions, leasses, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, seruices, offices, and other profites and commodities, which they or any of them without fraude or couin shall haue in the same before such the departing of any such person or persons, and not returnyng as is aforesayde, in as large and ample maner and fourme, as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made.

Provided alwayes, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extende to anye known marchaunt of this Realme of Englande, or of the Realme of Irelande, or any the dominions of the same, or to any of their known seruauntes, apprentices, or factours, or to anye known maisters of Shippes, Mariners, Saylers, or Gunners, of any ship, for and concerning his or their departing out of the same without licence into anye forreyne Realme, Countrey, or Dominion, for his or theyr onely trade of marchaundize: so that suche marchaunt, or marchauntes seruauntes, apprentices, factours, maisters of Shippes, or mariners, shall not attempt or do, nor shall haue attempted or done any acte or thing whatsoever contrarie to the duetie of his allegiaunce, or to the prejudice or perill of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the queene, or the state of this Realme of Englande or Ireland, or any the Dominions of the same, and shall returne into this Realme, and there yeelde his body vpon proclamation for his returne, as is aforesayde: this acte or anye thyng therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that yf any person by reason of his blyde zeale and conscience onely, depart beyonde the seas without licence, as aforesayde: or hauing licence, doth for the same cause onely tarye there after the time appoynted by proclamation be expired, and do not in the time he is beyonde the seas, or did not before he departed out of Englande, conspire, compasse, or imagine, and by word, writing, or any other open acte declare any euill minde to the queenes
Majestie,

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap.iii.

Maiestie, or her estate, or quyet gouvernement of her Maiesties Realme: that then and in such case, the Lord Chauncelour, or the Lord keeper upon petition to be made, shall by auctoritie of this act, without any other warraunt, limit and appoint for the maintenance and education of his desolate wyfe and children, or any of them, and alot unto them one reasonable portion of the reuenues of the landes of suche fugitiue person, not vnder the fourth part, nor aboue a thirde part of the value of such landes as by this acte shalbe forfayted to her Maiestie, to be taken of them during the naturall lyfe and absence of the sayde fugitiue person, so that the sayde person before his departure shall not haue made other wyse sufficient conueyaunce and prouision for them, by the reasonable iudgement of the sayd Lord Chauncelour, or the Lord keeper of the great Seale.

Provided also, that if anye person offending contrary to this statute abovesayd, shall at any tyme after that by this acte he hath forfayted the profites of his manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, as is aforesayd, repent him of his offence and vndewittfull doyng, will acknowledge that great grace of God, returne agayne into England, yeeld himselfe to the Sheriffe of the Shire, as is aforesayde, or to anye one of the Queenes Maiesties priue Counsell, acknowledging his faulte, submitting hym selfe to the Queenes Maiesties obedience, and fullye reconcile hym selfe to the true religiõ established by order of law within this Realme, declaring that his reconciliation to the Bishoppe of the Diocesse, and shewing the same openly by commyng to the dytine service, by order of this Realme appoynted, and receauing the holye Communion: that then after one yeare expyred, euerye suche person bringyng to the Lord Chauncelour or keeper of the great Seale, a certificat from the Bishop of the diocesse, and the Curate of his parish, of his true and vnfayned reconciliation, shalbe restored to all his landes, and the profites thereof, which before was forfayted by vertue of this acte, from thencefoorth to be due, and them to repose from thencefoorth in as ample maner as they had neuer ben forfayted.

Provided alwayes, that this acte or any thing in the same conteyned, shall in no maner of wyse extend, or be deemed, or taken hereafter to extende to the ryght honorable the Ladye Jane Duchesse of Feria now being in Spayne, daughter vnto Sir William Dormer Knight, nor vnto the Ladye Jane Dormer wydowe, graundmother vnto the sayde Duchesse: any thing in this acte to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not continue or be in force or strength any longer then during the naturall

naturall lyfe of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie afore sayd, that if it fortune any noble man, being a peere of this realme, at any time hereafter to depart this Realme, whose departure shal not be contrary to the lawes and Statutes of this Realme: that then no such noble man so departing, shall incurre any paynes or forfeitures provided by this acte, vnlesse such noble man be commaunded by the letters of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, vnder her graces priue Seale or Signet, to make his returne and repayre into this Realme, and after such warnyng do not repayre into this Realme, according to the tenor of the same letters, within the space of epght monethes next after the deliuerie of such letters of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene vnto any such noble man, as is aboue mentioned: or if suche letters shall not be to him deliuered, so as he may well returne within eight monethes after the sending thereof, then vnlesse such noble man shall not returne within other eight monethes next after proclamation to be made as is aboue appoynted: any thing before in this acte conteyned or expessed to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that if anye noble man beyng a peere of this Realme, which at any tyme hereafter shall fortune to depart out of this realme, in such sort as by the lawes of the Realme he may, and who hath not at any tyme before his departure, nor shal at any time during his abode out of this Realme, practise or deuise any matter or thing agaynst the royall person of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or the quiet estate of this Realme, or any other her highnesse dominions beyng vnder her obeyssaunce, do returne into this Realme, and do peeple him selfe to two of her Maiesties priue Counsell, acknowledging his offence done contrary to this acte: that then euerye suche noble man shall from thencefoorth be restored to all the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites, of all his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, which from thencefoorth should or might growe due vnto our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene by reason of this acte: and that then and from thencefoorth the Queenes hyghnes tytle in and to the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites, of al and singuler his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, by vertue onely of this acte, shall cease, ende, and determine: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

An

An acte to make the landes,

tenementes, gondes, and cattelles, of Tellers, Receauers,
&c. lyable to the payment of their debtes.

Chapter. iiii.



Or the better securtty of the Queenes Maie-
stie, her heires, and successours, against such as
shal haue the receipt and charge of the money
and treasure of her highnes, her heyres, and
successours: be it declared and enacted by the
Queenes Maiestie, with þ assent of the lords
spiritual and tempozal, and the Commons in
this present Parliament assembled, & by the
aucthoritie of the same, that all landes, tenementes, profits, com-
modities, & hereditamentes, whiche any Treasourer or Receauer,
in or belonging to anye of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of the
Exchequer, Wardes, and Liueries, or Duchie of Lancaster, Treas-
sourer of the chamber, Coferer of the houlholde to the Queenes
Maiestie, her heyres or successours, Treasourer for the warres,
Treasourer of any fort, Towne, or Castel, where any Garison is,
or shalbe kept, Treasourer of the Admiralty, or Nauy, Treasourer,
vnder Treasourer, or other person accomptable to the Queenes
Maiestie, her heyres or successours, for anye office or charge, of or
within the mint, Treasourer or Receauer of any summes of money
in prest, or otherwise, for the vse of þ Queenes maiestie, her heires,
or successours, or for provisions of victual, or for fortifications, buil-
dinges, or workes, or for any other provisions to be bled in any the
offices of the Queenes maiesties ordinaunce and Artillery, Armo-
rie, Wardrobe, Tentes, & Pavillions, or Reuels, Customes, Collec-
tour, fermour of Customes, Subsidies, Impostes, or other due-
ties, within any port of the Realme, Collectour of the Tenthes of
the Cleargie, Collectour of anye Subsidie, or Fifteene, Receauer
general of the reuenues or any Countie or Counties, answerable
in the receipt of the Exchequer, or in the Court of Wardes and Li-
ueries, or the Duchie of Lancaster, Clarke of the Hamper, now
hath, or at any tyme hereafter shal haue, within the time whylst
he or they, or any of them, shall remayne accomptable, shall for the
payment and satisfaction vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres,
and successours, of his or their arrearages, at any tyme hereafter to
be lawfully, according to the lawes of this Realme, adiudged and
determined vpon his or their accompt (all his due and reasonable
petitions

petitions being allowed) be lyable to the payment thereof, and be put and had in execution, for the payment of suche arrerages or debtes, to be so adiudged and determined, upon any such Treasurer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collector, Farmer, Officer, or Accomptant, as is before named, in lyke, and in as large and beneficiall maner to all intentes and purposes, as if the same Treasurer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Farmer, or Collector, upon whom any such arrerages or debtes shall be so adiudged or determined, had the day he became first Officer or accomptant, stand bounde by writing obligatory, hauing the effect of a statute of the Stable, to her Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, for the true answering and payment of the same arrerages or debtes.

AND for as much as many times it may come to passe, that the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, or successours, shall not, nor may not be conueniently satisfied, of the debt to be determined or due upon any accompt or farme, as is aforesayde, by way of extent, for that the yerely value of the landes extended, wyll not satisfie her hyghnesse, her heyres, or successours, within the compasse of many yeres, so as thereby great losse myght ensue to her highnes, her heyres, and successours. For remedy therof, be it further enacted, that yf anye Treasurer, Receauer, Collector, Farmer, Customer, Teller, Collector of Custome, Subsidie, or Impost, or other person accomptant before mentioned, which shall from, or after the feast of Saint Michaell the Archangel nowe next comming, receaue or be chargeable with any money or treasure of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires, or successours, and shall upon the determining of his or their accompt (all his and their due petitions to them upon the same accompt being allowed) or by reason of any farme as aforesayde, be founde in arrerages, or to owe unto our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, any summe or summes of money, and shall not within the space of sixe monethes nexte after his or their accomptes finished, or debt knowne (hauing allowaunce of his or their due & reasonable petitions as is aforesayde) truly satisfie, and pay all suche arrerages & summes of money, as he or they shal owe, upon determination of his or their accompt, or by his or their debt knowne, as is aforesayd: that then it shall & may be lawfull to the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, and successours, at any tyme, and from time to tyme after the sayde sixe monethes ended, to make sale by her or their letters patentes, vnder the great Seale of Englande, of so much of the landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, of euery such accomptant or debter, so being found in arrerages, or in debt, as is aboue mentioned, as may suffice our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres, or successours, for the satisfaction of his or

Regine Elizabeth.

Cap.iiii.

or their debt or arrerages, to be determined or adfudged upon his or their accompt or farme as is aforesayde (all due petitions being allowed, as is aforesayde) vntill her Maiestie, her heires, or successours, be by suche sale fullpe satisfied and payde of suche arrerages and debt to be founde upon accompt or farme, as is aforesayde: and if any ouerplus of mony shalbe reserued or had upon any such sale, then the same shalbe payde and deliuered to the accomptant or farmer, or his heires, by the officer that shall receaue the monye upon any of the sayd sales, without any further or other warraint in that behalfe to be made, or obteyned.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that al the sayde sale to be made by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, as is aforesayd, shalbe good and auayleable in law against the partie accomptant, indebted, as is aforesayde, and his heires, claymyng as heires, & agaynst the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, and successours, notwithstanding anye former charge or encumbrance to her Maiestie, her heires, or successours, by the person or persons for whose debt or duetie the same shall fortune to be solde.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf anye person or persons accomptant or indebted, as is aforesayde, shall at anye tyme after he or they shall become accomptant, or chargeable, as is aforesayde, purchase and bye, or cause to be purchased and bought, anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, and cause the assurance thereof to be made in the name of any other person or persons, where the same is in deede meant or intended to the vse, profite, or behoofe of such person accomptant or indebted, or of any other person or persons, and that the same maner of purchasing, and secrete vses, profites, or behoofes, shalbe founde by office or inquisition: that then all and euery landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, so to be bought or purchased, or caused to be purchased, as is before mentioned in this laste prouiso, shall by vertue of this acte, be taken, deemed and vled for the satisfaction of the arrerages and debt of euery such accomptant or debter, as is aboue mentioned, to all intentes and purposes, as though the person or persons indebted, upon his or their accompt or farme, were thereof actuallye seased of suche estate, as was conueyed to anye person or persons, by any such accomptant or debter, or by his meanes, as is aforesayde: and that all sales to be thereof made by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successours, for satisfaction of suche debte or arrerages as shalbe founde, as is aforesayde, to be due and owyng to our said soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or successours, shalbe of the lyke effect: and be vled and done in suche lyke maner and fourme, as is before expessed.

And wheras heretofore some Treasourers, Tellers, Receauers,
C i Collecters

Collectors, and others, hauing had charge of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, haue gotten into their handes greatesummes of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, sythence the beginning of her Maiesties raigne, and haue most fraudulently imployed her Maiesties money and treasure which they had in their charge, in sundry wyse to their owne vles, partly in the purchasyng her Maiesties owne landes, and partlye in purchasynge landes of others: and to the intent the same shoulde not be lyable to satisfie & pay her Maiestie, her heires, or successours, of that whiche to her or them shoulde apparteine, haue purchased the same sometymes in their owne names, and sometymes in the names of sundrye their freendes and kynnsfolkes, wyues, or chyldren, and yet neuertheles haue taken and receaued the rentes and reuenues therof to their owne vles. Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and singuler landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whiche anye Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collector, Officer, or accomptant before named, hath heretofore since the begynnynge of the Queenes Maiesties raigne purchased, or caused to be purchased to the intent the same shoulde not be lyable, as is aforesayde (the fraude and couin aforesayde, beyng fynde founde by office or inquisition) shall and may be leased and taken by her Maiestie, her heires, and successours, and retayned by her Maiestie, her heires and successours, in fee simple, to be solde, or other wyse vled at her and their wylles and pleasures, towarde the payment and satisfaction of al and euery arrerages, alreedy set, or determined, and adiudged, or that hereafter shalbe set, determined, or adiudged bypon his or their accompte, (all reasonable and due petitions beyng alowed) at suche rate and value, as the same were purchased and bought, or caused to be purchased or bought by anye suche Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, or Collector, before named, or by any other person to their vse.

Provided alwayes, that if the landes and tenementes so to be leased, taken, or solde, by her Maiestie, her heires, or successours, as is last aboue mentioned, do surmount after the rate & value aforesayd, the debt and arrerages to be set, determined, or adiudged, bypon the accompt of anye Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collector, or accomptaunt before named: that then her Maiestie: her heires, and successours, shal take and lease only so much as shal amount after the rate and value aforesayde, to the iuste payment and satisfaction of suche debte and arrerages, as hath ben or shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, bypon his or their accompte, as is aforesayde.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no Byshop, hauing the Collection of any Subsidie,
or

or tenthes, or any his landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, wherof he is leased in the ryght of his Bysshoprike, shalbe charged by vertue of this acte, for any arrerages of tenthes, or subsidie, otherwise or in any other maner then he myght lawfully haue ben before the making of this acte: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And be it also further prouided and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not in anye wyse extend to charge anye Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collector, or accomptaunt aforesaid, hauing any perely receipt, nor any their landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, whose perely receipt, collection, and charge, or whose whole receipt, from the begynnyng of his charge, is not, or hath not ben, or hereafter shal not be, aboue the summe of thre hundred poundes, otherwyse or in any other maner and fourme, then he or they myght lawfully haue ben charged before the making of this acte: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And forasmuche as sundry the accomptauntes before named, namely the Treasourer of the Chamber, and Cofurer of the household of our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, and successours, Treasourers of warres, or garrisons, Treasourers of the Naue, Treasourers or Receauers of anye summes of money for prouision of victuals, or for fortifications, or for buyldynges, and maister of the Wardrobe, are by order of their offices and charge, after their accomptes ended and determined, to disburse, expende, and defraye the debt remaynyng vppon their accomptes, in suche charges as are necessarilye and incidentlye to be spente and prouided in their offices and charges, so as they are not of such summes of money or debt remaynyng vppon their accompte, to make present paymente and satisfaction as other accomptauntes are: Be it therefore enacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to geue anye power or auctoritie to make sale of anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, for anye suche debt to be set and adiudged, in any of his or their accomptes mentioned in this braunche, vntill the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, vppon the endyng or determining of his or their accomptes (all his or their due petitions to them vpon the same accomptes beyng allowed) requyre, or commaunde present paymente thereof, or otherwyse eftsoones requyre a newe accompte of the same debte, so set or remaynyng in anye the accomptes mentioned in this braunche: and that then the same debt, or any parte thereof, shalbe founde to be owyng and vnerpended in the matters or charges parteynyng to any of their saide offices or charges mentioned in this braunche,

and the same debt remaine vnpayde by the space of sixe monethes after such request or commaundement.

Provided alway, that this acte shall not extende to charge anye Sheriffe, Eschetoꝝ, or Bayliffe of liberties, or the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any Sheriffe, Eschetoꝝ, or Bayliffe of liberties, nor of any their heires or assignes, for any thyng touchyng his or their office of Sheriffwike, Eschetoꝝshippe, or Bayliffwike, nor for any money by hym or them receaved, or to be receaved, by reason of any their sayde offices, otherwyle, or in any other maner then he or they myght lawfullye haue ben charged before the making of this acte: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this acte as touchyng onely the sale of any landes or tenementes, shall not extende to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whiche anye person or persons nowe haue or enioye, and haue purchased or obteyned bona fide, and not beyng priuie, or consentyng vnto anye suche intent, to defraude the Queenes Maiestie, as is abouesayde, and that it shall be lawefull to euerye person and persons, whose landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shall by anye office or inquisition be founde to be fraudulently conueyed, or assured, as is abouesayde, to haue his and their lawefull traaverse to euerye suche office or inquisition: and yf it be founde with the partie that tendereth the traaverse, that then he shall haue the sayde landes out of the princes handes, without any petition, liuerie, or Oustre lemaine, or anye other suite to be had, made, or bled: and the same beyng founde, for suche person or persons so traaversing, the same landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, shall be adiudged as not lyable, chargeable, nor to be solde by force of this statute.

Provided also, and be it enacted, that if the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, shall by anye sale of landes by force of this statute, be fully satisfied of the debt or arrerage of anye suche account or debtoꝝ, or any part thereof, then the sureties of suche account or debtoꝝ shall be discharged of so muche of the sayde debt, forfeyture, and arrerage, as so shall be satisfied, and for the residue only, shall be ratably accordyng to their habilitie charged: any thyng in this acte or any other statute to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this acte, nor anye thyng therein conteyned, shall in anye wyle extende to charge Henrye Goldyng Esquire, and Thomas Peale one of the Queenes Maiesties Auditors, or the landes or tenementes of eyther of them, to whom the Queenes Maiestie hath demised anye Customes, Subsidies, or Impostes, in anye thyng onely touchyng the sayde demise, and lease,

leasse, other wyse oꝛ in any other manner, then they might haue ben lawfully charged yf this acte had neuer ben had oꝛ made, except they oꝛ eyther of them, do hereafter take any of the profites of the said Subsidies, Customes, oꝛ Impostes, by force of the said demise: any thing herein cōteyned to y contrary therof, notwithstanding.

An acte agaynst fraudu-

lent deedes, gyftes, grauntes, alienations, &c.

Chapter. v.



FOR the auoyding and abolishing of faigned, couenous & fraudulent feoffementes, gyftes, grauntes, alienatiōs, conueyaunces, bondes, suites, iudgementes, and executions, as wel of landes and tenementes, as of goodes and catels, more commonly bled & practised in these dayes, then hath ben seene oꝛ heard of heretofore: whiche feoffementes, gyftes, grauntes, alienations, conueyaunces, bondes, suites, iudgements, & executions, haue ben and are deuised & contriued of malice, fraude, couin, collusion, oꝛ guile, to the ende, purpose, and intent, to delay, hinder, oꝛ defraude creditors, and others, of their iust and lawfull actions, suites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfaitures, heriots, mortuaries, and releefes, not only to the let oꝛ hynderaunce of the due course and execution of lawe and iustice, but also to the ouerthrowe of all true and plaine dealing, bargayning, and cheutsaunce betweene man and man, without the whiche no common wealth oꝛ ciuill societie can be mainteyned oꝛ continued: Be it therefore declared, ordeyned, and enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery feoffement, gyfte, graunt, alienation, bargayne, and conueyaunce of landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattayles, oꝛ of anye of them, oꝛ of any leasse, rente, common, oꝛ other profite oꝛ charge, out of the same landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattayles, oꝛ anye of them, by writing oꝛ other wyse: and all and euery bonde, suite, iudgement, and execution, at anye tyme had oꝛ made sythence the begynnyng of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, oꝛ at any tyme hereafter to be had oꝛ made, to oꝛ for any intent oꝛ purpose before declared and expessed, shalbe from hencefoorth deemed and taken (onlve as agaynst that person oꝛ persons, his oꝛ theyꝝ heyres, successours, executours, administratours, and assignes, & euery of them, whose actions, suites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfaitures, heriottes, mortuaries, and reliefes, by such guyleful, couenous, oꝛ fraudulent deuises and

practises, as is aforesayde, are, shall, or mought be in anye wyse disturbed, hyndred, delayed, or defrauded) to be clearly and bitterly voyde, frustrate, and of none effecte: any pretence, colour, fayned consyderation, expressing of vse, or any other matter or thing to the contrary, not withstanding.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery the parties to such faigned, couenous, or fraudulent feoffement, gift, graunt, alienation, bargayne, conueyaunce, bondes, suites, iudgements, executions, and other thynges before expressed, or being priuie and knowing of the same, or any of them, which at any tyme after the .x. day of June next comming, shall wittingly and willyngly put in vze, auowe, mainteyne, iustifie, or defende the same, or any of them, as true, simple, and done, had, or made, bona fide, and vpon good consyderation: or shal alien or assigne any the landes, tenementes, goodes, leasses, or other thynges before mentioned, to hym or them conueyed, as is aforesayde, or any part thereof, shall incurre the penaltie and forfaiture of one yeres value of the sayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, leasses, rentes, commons, or other profites, of or out of the same, and the whole value of the saide goodes and cattels, and also so muche money, as are or shalbe conteyned in anye suche couenous and fayned bonde: the one moytie whereof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and thother moytie to the partie or parties greued by suche fayned and fraudulent feoffement, gyfte, graunt, alienation, bargayne, conueyaunce, bondes, suites, iudgements, executions, leasses, rentes, communes, profites, charges, and other thynges aforesaid, to be recovered in any of the queenes Courtes of recorde, by action, or debt, byll, playnt, or information, wherein none esloyn, protection, or wager of lawe, shalbe admitted for the defendaunt or defendantes, and also beyng therof lawfully conuicted, shall suffer imprisonment for one halfe yere without bayle or maynpryse.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that where as sundry common recoveries of landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, haue heretofore ben had, and hereafter may be had agaynst tenaunt in taylor, or other tenaunt of the freeholde, the reuertion or remaynder, or the ryght of reuertion or remaynder then being in any other person or persons, that euerye such common recouerie heretofore had, & hereafter to be had of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, shal as touching such person and persons, which then had any remainder or reuertion, or right of remaynder or reuertion, & agaynst the heyres of euery of them, stande, remaine, and be of such like force and effect, & of none other, as if same should haue ben, yf this act had neuer ben had, ne made.

Provided

Provided alwayes, & be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this act, or any thing therein conteyned, shal not extend to make voyde anye estate or conueyaunce, by reason whereof any person or persons shal vse any vouchur in any writ of formedowne now depending, or hereafter to be dependyng, but that all & euery such vouchers in any writ of formedowne, shall stande & be in lyke force & effecte, as if this acte had neuer ben had ne made: any thing before in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to anye estate or interest in landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, leasles, rentes, commons, profites, goodes, or cattels, had, made, conueyed, or assured, or hereafter to be had, made, conueyed, or assured, which estate or interest, is or shalbe vpon good consyderation, & bona fide lawfully conueyed, or assured to any person or persons, or bodyes polittique or corporate, not hauing at the time of such conueyaunce or assuraunce to them made, any maner of notice or knowledge of such couine, fraude, or collusion, as is aforesayde: any thyng before mentioned to the contrary hereof, notwithstanding. This acte to endure vnto the ende of the first session of the next Parliament.

An acte that the exemplifi-

cation or constat of letters patentes, shalbe as good and auayleable as the letters patentes them selues.

Chapter.vi.



Of the auoydyng of all such doubtes, questions, and ambiguities, as heretofore haue rylen and ben moued, and of such as hereafter myght ryle and be moued, in and vpon the statute made in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the fourth day of November, in the thirde yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde King Edward the

sixt, entituled, An acte concernyng grauntes and gyftes, made by patentes out of letters patentes, and for a due & full supplie of all suche wantes as may be thought to be therein: Be it enacted and declared by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery patentee and patentees, theyr heires, successours, executours, and assignes, and all and euery other person and persons, hauing by, or from them, or any of them, or vnder their title, anye estate or interest, of, in, or to anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or any other thyng whatsoeuer, to suche patentee or patentees heretofore graunted by any letters patentes, eyther of the
most

most famous Princes Kyng Henry the eyght, Kyng Edward the first, Queene Marie, Kyng Philip and Queene Marie, or by anye of them, or by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie that nowe is, at any time sithence the fourth day of februarie, in the .xxvii. yere of the raigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, or els by the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, her heyres, or successours, at any tyme hereafter to be graunted, shall and may at al times hereafter in any of the Queenes highnes courtes, her heyres, or successours, and els where, by the auctoritie of this present acte, make and conuey, and be allowed and suffered to make and conuey, to and for him, them, and euery of them selues, such clayme or title, by way of declaration, plaint, auowrie, barre, replication, or other pleadynge whatsoeuer, as wel agaynst the queenes highnesse, her heyres, and successours, and euery of them, as agaynst all & euery other person and persons whatsoeuer, for or concerning the landes, tenements, hereditamentes, or other thinges whatsoeuer, specified or contayned in any suche letters patentes, or of, for, or concerning any part or parcell therof, by shewing forth an exemplification or constat, vnder the great Seale of Englands, of the inrolment of the same letters patentes, or of so much thereof, as shall and may serue to, or for such title, clayme, or matter, the same letters patentes then being and remaining in force, not lawfully surrendred nor cancelled, for, or concerning so much and such part and parcel of such landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, or other thing, whereunto such title or clayme shalbe made, as yf the same letters patentes selfe were pleaded and shewed forth: any lawe, vsage, or other thing whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstanding.

An acte touchyng orders

for Banckruptes.

Chapter.vij.



DRasmuch as notwithstanding the statute made agaynst Banckruptes, in the .xxiii. yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lord Kyng Henry the eyght, those kinde of persons haue and do stil increase into great & excessive numbers, and are like more to do, yf some better prouision be not made for the repression of them. And for a plaine declaration to be made and set forth, who is and ought to be taken & deemed for a Banckrupt: therefore be it enacted & established by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any marchaunt or other person, byng or exercysyng the trade of marchaundize by way of bargaynyng, except

exchange, rechaunge, bartrie, cheuisaunce, or otherwise, in grosse, or by retayle, or seekyng his or her trade of luyng by buying and selling, & being subiect borne of this realme, or of any the Queenes dominions, or denizen, sythens the first day of this present Parliament hath, or at any tyme hereafter shall depart the Realme, or begyn to kepe his or her house or houses, or otherwyle to absent hym or her selfe, or take sanctuary, or suffer hym or her selfe wyllyngly to be arrested, for anye debt or other thynge, not growen or due for money deliuered, wares sold, or any other iust or lawfull cause, or good consideration or purposes, hath or wyl suffer hym or her selfe to be outlawed, or yeelde hym or her selfe to prison, or depart from his or her dwelling house or houses, to the intent or purpose to defraude or hinder any of his or her creditors, beyng also a subiect borne, as is aforesayde, of the iust debt or duetie of suche creditor or creditors, shalbe reputed, deemed, and taken for a bankrupt.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, vpon euery complaynt made to hym in wryting, agaynst any suche person or persons beyng bankrupt, as is before defined, shall haue full power and auctoritie by commission vnder the great Seale of Englande, to name, assigne, and appoynt, suche wyle and honest discrete persons, as to hym shall seeme good, who, or the mooste parte of them, by vertue of this acte and of suche commission, shall haue full power and auctoritie, to take by their discretions such order and direction, with the body and bodyes of such person, whersoever he or she may be had, eyther in his or her house or houses, sanctuary, or els where, as well by imprisonment of his or her body or bodyes, as also with all his or her landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, as well copie or custumarie holde, as freeholde, whiche he or she shall haue in his or her owne ryght, before he or she became bankrupt, and also with all suche landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as suche person shall haue purchased, or obteyned for money, or other recompence ioyntly with his wyle, chylde, or chylde, to the only vse of suche offendour or offendours, or of, or for suche vse, interest, ryght, or tittle, as suche offendour or offendours then shall haue in the same, whiche he or she may lawfully depart withall, or with any person or persons of trust, to anye secrete vse of suche offendour or offendours, and also with his and her money, goodes, cattelles, wares, marchandizes, and debtes, whersoever they may be found, or known, and cause the sayde landes, tenementes, fees, annuities, offices, goodes, catteis, wares, marchaundizes, & debtes to be searched, viewed, rented, & apprayled to the best value they may, and by deede indented, inrolled in one of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of record,

corde to make sale of the sayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, and of al deedes, writings, and evidences, touching only the same, belongyng to such offendour or offendours, debtoz or debtors, and also of all fees, annuities, offices, goodes, and cattelles, or other wise to order the same for true satisfaction and payment of the sayde creditors: that is to say, To euery of the sayde creditors a portion, rate and rate lyke, accordyng to the quantitie of his or their debtes: and that euerye direction, order, bargayne, sale, and other thynges done by the sayde persons so aucthorized as is aforesaid, in fourme aforesayde, shalbe good and effectuell in the lawe, to all intents, constructions, and purposes, agaynst the sayde offendour or offendours, debtoz or debtors, his or their wyfe or wyues, heire and heires, childe, and children, and such person and persons, as by such ioynt purchase with the sayde offendour or offendours, as is aforesayde, haue or shall haue any estate or interest in the premisses, and agaynst all other person and persons, clayming by, from, or vnder such offendour or offendours, debtoz or debtors, by any acte or actes had, made, or done after any such person shal become bankrupt, as is aforesaid, and also agaynst the Lordes of the manours, whereof the sayd copie holde or customarie landes ben holden, their heires, successours, and assignes, and euery of them.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person and persons, to whom any such sale of copie holde, or customarie landes, or tenementes, shalbe made, shall before suche tyme as they or any of them shall enter or take any profite of the same landes or tenementes, agree and compounde with the Lordes of the manours of whom the same shalbe holden, for such fines or incomes as heretofore hath ben most vsuall and accustomed to be peelded or payde therefore: and that vpon euery suche agreement or composition, the sayde Lordes for the tyme beyng, at the next Courte to be holden at or for the sayde manours, shall not onely graunt vnto the sayde vendee or vendees vppon request, the same copie or customarie landes, or tenementes, by copie of Courte Roll of the same manours, for suche estate and interest as to them shalbe so sold, and reseruing the auncient rentes, customes, and seruices: but also in the same Courte admit them tenants of the same copie or customarie landes, as other copie holders of the same manours haue ben wont to be admitted, and to receaue their fealty accordingly.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesaid, that suche of the sayde Commissioners as shall put the sayde Commission in execution, shall vppon lawfull request to them made by the sayde bankrupt, not only make a true declaration to the same bankruptes, of the employing and bestowing of their saide landes,

tene.

Regine Elizabeth.

Cap. vii.

tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, cattelles, and debtes so payde and satisfied to their sayd creditors, but also make payment of the ouerplus of the same (yf any suche shalbe) to the saide bankruptes, their executours, administratours, or assignes.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf after any suche acte or offence committed, and complaynt thereof made to the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted as is aforesayde, or the more parte of them, by anye partie greeued, as is aforesayde, concernyng the premisles, knowyng, supposyng, or suspectyng anye of the goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, or debtes of suche offendour or offendours, debtoz or debtors, to be in custodie, vse, occupying, keepyng, or possession of anye person or persons, or anye person or persons to be indebted to anye suche offendour or offendours, do make relation thereof to the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, or the more part of them: that then the sayde Commissioners or the moste parte of them, shall by vertue hereof and of the sayde Commission, haue full power and aucthoritie to sende for, and call before them by suche processe, wayes, or meanes, as they shall thynke conuenient by their discretions, all and euerye suche person and persons so known, suspected, or supposed to haue anye suche goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, or debtes, in his or their custodie, vse, occupation, keepyng, or possession, or supposed, or suspected to be indebted to suche offendour or offendours, and bypon their appearaunce to examine them, and euerye of them, as well by their othes, as otherwyle, by suche wayes and meanes as the sayde Commissioners, or the more parte of them, by their discretions shall thynke meete and conuenient, for and bypon the specialitie, certayntie, true declaration and knowledge of all and singuler suche goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, and debtes of anye suche offendour or offendours, as be supposed or suspected to be in his or their custodie, vse, occupation, or possession, and all suche debtes as by them or anye of them, shalbe supposed or suspected to be owyng to anye suche offendour or offendours. And if anye suche person or persons bypon suche examination, do not disclose and playnely declare, and shewe the whole trueth of suche thynges as he or they shalbe examined of concernyng the premisles, to his knowledge, or do denye to sweare: then euerye suche person or persons so denyng to sweare, or beyng examined do not declare the playne and whole trueth concernyng the premisles, bypon due prooffe thereof to be made before the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them so to be appoynted, as is aforesayde, by witnesse, examination, or otherwyle, as to the same Commissioners, or the more part of them shal seeme sufficient in that behalf, shall loose and forfeyte double the value
of

of all such goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, and debtes, by them or any of them so concealed, and not wholly and playnely declared and shewed: which forfeiture shalbe leuied by the said Commissioners, or the more part of them, of the landes, tenementes, hereditaments, goodes & cattels of such person so denying to sweare, or not disclosing the whole trueth as is aforesayde, by suche wayes and meanes, and in suche maner and fourme, as is before limited and appoynted for the principall offendour or offendours, debtoz or debtors, and the same forfeiture or forfeitures to be distributed or employed to and for the satisfaction and paymentes of the debtes of the sayd creditoz or creditozs, in such lyke maner, rate, and fourme, as is aboue declared concernyng the orderyng of the landes, and tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, and cattels, of such offendour or offendours, debtoz or debtors, as is aforesayde.

And be it further enacted, that if at any tyme before or after that any such person or persons departeth this Realme, or shall kepe his or their house or houses, or otherwise absent hym or them selues, or take sanctuary, or suffer hym or them selues to be arrested, outlawed, or yeeld his or their bodies to prison, as is aforesayd: any person or persons do fraudulently by couin or collusion claime, demaund, recouer, possesse, or detayne anye debtes, dueties, goodes, cattelles, landes, or tenementes, by wytyng, trust, or other wyse, which were or shalbe due, belongyng, or apparteynyng to any such offender or offenders, other then such as he or they can and do proue to be due by right and conscience in fourme aforesaid, for mony payde, wares deliuered, or other iust consyderation or cause reasonable, to the iust value thereof, before the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, or the more part of them, as is aforesayde, and the same to proceede (bona fide) without fraude or couin: that then every such person or persons, so craftily demaundyng, claymyng, hauing, possessing, or detaynyng any such debt, duetie, or other thing as is aforesayd, shal forfeite and loose double as much as he or they shall so claime, demaund, detayne, or possesse, which said forfeiture shalbe leuied, recovered, and employed in maner and fourme as is afore rehearsed.

Provided also, and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that if it shall fortune the creditozs of any suth bankrupt, as is aforesayde, to be satisfied and payde of their debtes and dueties, of or with the proper landes, tenementes, goodes, cattels, and debtes of the sayde bankrupts, or of or with the same and some part of the forfeitures of the laide double values to be forfeited as is aforesayde, and that there shall remayne an ouerplus of the laide forfeiture of the sayd double values: that then the one moytie of the sayde ouerplus of the sayde forfeitures of the double values so remaynyng, shalbe by the said Commissioners so executing the said Commission, within
conuenient

conuenient time after the leuying therof, paid vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, and successours, & thother moytie therof shal be by the said Commissioners, employed and distributed to and amongst the poore, within the hospitalles in euery citie, towne, or countie, where any such bankrupt shall happen to be: any thing in this acte to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesayd, that if any such person or persons whiche is or shalbe indebted, do of purpose withdrawe hym or them selues out or from his or their vsuall mansion house or houses: that then vppon complaynte thereof made to the sayd Commissioners hauyng aucthoritie as is aforesayd, the same Commissioners, or the more parte of them, shall by vertue and aucthoritie of this present acte, haue full power and aucthoritie to a warde fyue proclamations to be made in the Queenes name, vppon fyue sundrye markette dayes, in suche places neare the place where suche Bankrupte hath most commonly dwelled or made his abode, commaundynge hym or them by the same proclamation in the Queenes name to returne with all conuenient speede, and to yeelde his or their bodye before the sayde Commissioners, hauyng aucthoritie as is aforesayde, or one of them, at such tyme and place as by the sayd Proclamation shalbe appoynted: and if the sayd person do not according to such proclamation repayre and yeelde his or their bodye, as is aforesayde, that then the body of all and euery such offendour or offendours, shalbe adiudged, taken, and deemed to all intentes and purposes out of the Queenes protection: and that also euery person and persons, that shall willingly and wittinglye helpe to hyde or conueye, or shall willingly and wittinglye receaue, deteyne, or keepe secretly any person or persons so demaunded by proclamation as is aforesayde, shall suffer such paynes by imprisonment of his or their bodyes, or paye suche fyne to our Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, as to the sayd Lord Chauncelour or Lord keeper of the great Seale (beyng informed thereof) by the Commissioners so to be appoynted as is aforesayde, or the more part of them, shall seeme meete and conuenient for their sayd offence or offences.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that if the Creditors of anye suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, whiche so do depart the Realme, keepe his or their house or houses, or otherwyle absent or withdrawe hym or them selues into places unknowne, or take Sanctuarie, or wyll suffer hym or them selues to be arrested or outlawed, or yeeld his or their bodyes into prison purposely, and for the causes aforesaid, be not fully satisfied, or otherwyle contented for their debtes and dueties by the waies

and meanes before specified and declared: that then the sayde creditor or creditors, and euerye of them, shall and may haue their remedie for the recouerie and leuying of the residue of their sayde debtes or dueties, whereof they shall not be fully satisfied, payde, or otherwyle contented in fourme aforesayde, agaynst the sayd offendour or offendours, in lyke maner and fourme as they should and might haue had before the making of this acte. And that the sayde creditor or creditors, and euerye of them, shalbe onelye barred and excluded by vertue of this act, of and for euery such part and portion of the sayd debtes and dueties as shalbe payed, satisfied, distributed, or deliuered vnto him or them by order of the sayd persons, as is aforesayde, and of no more portion or parcell thereof: any thing herein specified that may be taken and construed to the contrary, notwithstanding.

¶ Provided alwayes, and be it also enacted by aucthoritie aforesayd, that if anye person or persons, whiche is or shalbe published and declared to be a Banckrupt by vertue of this acte, shall at any tyme after purchase any landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes, or cattels: or that any landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes, or cattels, shall descend, reuert, or by any meanes come to any such person or persons, beyng banckruptes, as is aforesayde, before suche tyme as their debtes due to their creditor shalbe fully satisfied and payd, or otherwyle agreed for: that then the sayd landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, as wel free, as copie, offices, fees, goodes, and cattels, shall by vertue of this acte, be by the sayd Commissioners to be appointed, as is aforesayd, or the more part of them, be bargayned, solde, extended, deliuered, and vbled for and towarde the payment of the sayd creditors, in such lyke maner and fourme as other the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes and cattels of the sayd banckruptes, which they had when they were declared firste to be banckruptes, should or might haue ben bargayned, solde, disposed, or vbled by vertue of this acte.

¶ Provided alwayes, that this acte shal not extend to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, free or copie holde, which heretofore haue ben assured by any such banckrupt, or hereafter shalbe assured by anye banckrupt before he become banckrupt: so alwayes that suche assuraunce be made bona fide, and not to the vse of the banckrupt him selfe onely, or of his heyres: and that the parties to whose vse such assuraunce hath or shalbe made, be not at, or before the making of suche assuraunce, priuie or consenting to the fraudulent purpose of any such banckrupt, to deceaue his creditors.

An

An acte agaynst Vfurye.

Chapter. viii.



Here as in the parliament holden the. xxxvij. yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lord King Henry the eyght of famous memorie, there was then made & established one good act for the reformation of vsurie, by which act the vice of vsurie was well repressed, and specially the corrupt chevisaunce & bargaynyng by waye of sale of wares, & shiffes of interest.

And where since that tyme by one other acte made in the. v. & .vi. yeres of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Edward the vi. the said former act was repelled, & new pouisoes for repressing of vsurie deuised and enacted: which sayd latter act hath not done so much good as was hoped it shoulde, but rather the sayd vice of vsurie, and specially by way of sale of wares, & shiffes of interest, hath much more exceedinglye abounded, to the vtter vndoyng of many gentlemen, marchauntes, occupiers, and other, and to the importable hurt of the common wealth, as well for that in the sayd latter act there is no prouision agaynst such corrupt shiffes & sales of wares, as also for that there is no difference of payne, forfeiture, or punishment, bypon the greater or lesser exactions and oppressions, by reason of lones bypon vsurie.

Be it therefore enacted, that the said latter statute made in the. v. and. vi. yeres of the raigne of King Edward the. vi. & every branche and article of the same, from and after the. xxv. day of June nexte comming, shalbe vtterly abrogated, repelled, and made voyde: and that the sayd acte made in the sayd. xxxvij. yere of King Henry the eyght, from and after the sayde. xxv. day of June next commyng, shalbe reuiued, and stand in full force, strength, and effect.

And be it further enacted, that al bondes, contractes, & assurances, collaterall or other, to be made for payment of any principal, or money to be lent, or couenaunt to be performed byon or for any vsurie in lending or doyng of anye thyng agaynst the sayde acte now reuiued, byon or by whiche lene or doyng there shalbe reserved or taken aboue the rate of ten poundes for the hundred for one yere, shalbe vtterly voyde.

And be it further enacted, that all Brokers, Solicitors, and driuers of bargaines, for contractes or other doinges agaynst the said statute now reuiued, wherupon shalbe reserved or taken more the after the rate of. x. li. for the lene of. C. li. for a yere, shall be to al intents and purposes iudged, punished, and vled as Counsellours,

Attorneyes, or Advocates, in any case of premunire.

And forasmuch as al vsurie being forbidden by the law of God, is sinne and detestable: Be it enacted, that all vsurie, lone, and forbearing of money, or geuyng dayes for forbearing of money, by waye of lone, chevisaunce, shiffes, sale of wares, contract, or other doyngs whatsoeuer for gaine, mentioned in the saide statute whiche is now reuiued, whereupon is not reserued, or taken, or covenanted to be reserued, payde, or geuen, to the lender, contracter, shifter, forbearer, or deliuerer, aboue the summe of .x.li. for the lone or forbearing of a .C.li. for one yere, or after that rate for a more or lesser summe or tyme, shabe from the .xxv. day of June next coming, punished in fourme folowing, that is to say, that euery such offendour agaynst this braunche of this present statute, shall forfayte so much as shalbe reserued by way of vsurie, aboue the principall, for any money so to be lent or forborne. All such forfaytures to be recouered and imployed, as is limited for forfaytures by the sayd former statute now reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that Iustices of Oyer and Terminer, and Iustices of assise in their circuites, Iustices of peace in their Sessions, Maiors, Sheriffes, and Bayliffes of Cities, shall also haue full power & aucthoritie to enquire, heare and determine, of all and singuler offences committed agaynst the sayd statute now reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that the said statute now reuiued, shall be most largely and strongly construed for the repressing of vsurie, and agaynst all persons that shal offend agaynst the true meaning of the sayd statute by any way or deuice, directly or indirectly.

Provided alway, that this statute doth not extend, nor shall be expounded to extende vnto any allowaunces or paymentes for the finding of Orphanes, according to the auncient rates or customes of the Citie of London, or any other Citie where lyke order is for the custodie of Orphanes and their goodes, as is in the sayd Citie of London.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons, shall from and after the sayde .xxv. day of June, offend contrary to the sayd statute reuiued by this present acte, made in the .xxvii. yere of the raigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eight: that then all and euerye suche offendour and offendours, shal and may also be punished & corrected, according to the Ecclesiasticall lawes heretofore made agaynst vsurie. And that all and euerye person and persons offending in vsurie, shiffes, or chevisaunce, agaynst this present Acte, and not takyng or receauing but onely after the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred, or vnder, for a yere, shall be onely punished by the paynes

paynes and forsaytures provided and appoynted by this acte, agaynst suche as shall not take or receave ouer and aboue the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred for a yere, and not otherwyle. This Acte to continue and endure for and during the space of five yeres, next after the ende of this present Parliament, & from thence vnto the ende of the first Session of the Parliament then next ensuyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf this present acte shal not be continued in the fyrst session of the parliament next ensuyng the sayde tearme of. v. yeres, and then in the same session no other statute or prouision made agaynst vsurpe or corrupt chevisaunce: that then al and euery the lawes and statutes repelled by this acte, shall remayne and be of such lyke force and effect, as yf this present acte had neuer ben had ne made.

An acte for the Commis- on of Sewers.

Chapter. ix.



Enasmuch as no commission of Sewers, by the estatutes heretofore made, may haue continuance aboue the space of. v. yeres: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall & tempozal, & the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by thauthoritie of y same, that from henceforth al & euery comission & commissions of Sewers, now stading in force, or that hereafter shalbe graunted & made, shal stand & continue in force for the terme of ten yeres, next ensuyng the date of euery such commission, vnles the same comission or commissions, be or hereafter shalbe repealed, or determined, by reason of anye newe commission in that behalte made, or by supersedias: & that all such lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, as be or shalbe duely made by force of anye such commission, accordyng to the tenor and effect limited in anye former estatute heretofore made, touchyng commission or commissions of Sewers, and beyng wytten in parchment indented, and vnder the seales of the sayd Commissioners, or. vi. of them, wherof the one part shal remayne with the Clarke appoynted & to be appoynted for the commission of Sewers for the tyme beyng, and the other part in such place as the same Commissioners, or. vi. of them shal order & appoynt: shal without any certificat therof to be made into the court of Chauncerie, and without the royall assent to the same had, stand and continue in full force and effecte, notwithstanding any determination of anye suche commission by supersedias,

untill such time as the same lawes, constitutions, and ordinaunces shalbe altered, repealed, or made boyde, by the Commissioners after to be assigned and appoynted for Sewers, in those partes where the same lawes, ordinaunces, & constitutions were made, ordeyned, and constituted, or by sixe of them.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that at all tymes from and after the ende and expiration of the tearme of tenne yeres, next ensuyng the date or teste of anye commission of Sewers hereafter to be made, all such lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, as were made by vertue of anye suche commission, and written in parchment indented, and sealed, as is aboue mentioned, without certificat thereof, or the assent royall to the same had as is aforesayde, shall notwithstanding the determination of anye suche commission, by the expiration of the tearme of tenne yeres, next ensuyng the date of anye suche commission of Sewers, lyke wyse continue in force, for and by the space of one whole yere then next ensuyng: and that the Justices of peace of the shyre and shyres, where the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions are to be executed, within their severall commissions and lymittes, or sixe of them, wherof two to be of the Quorum, shall have power and auctoritie, by the space of one whole yere next after the expiratio of every such commission, to execute the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, and every of them, as fully and in as ample maner and fourme, as the Commissioners, or anye of them, named & appoynted in every or anye commission so expired, myght or shoulde have done, to all intentes and purposes, as if the sayde commission or commissions had continued in force.

Provided alwayes, and be it neverthelesse enacted, that yf anye newe commission of Sewers shalbe made within the sayde yere, that then immediatly from and after suche commission newlye made and published, that the power of the sayde Justices of the peace, and every of them, in any wyse concerning the execution of anye suche lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions of Sewers, shall utterly cease: any thing or thinges in this acte to the contrary expressed in any wyse, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that no farmer or farmers, for tearme of yeres, of any manours, landes, or tenementes, lying or being within the precinctes or lymittes of anye suche commission of Sewers, whiche be, or hereafter maye be ordered and chargeable by any lawes, ordinaunces, or constitutions, made or to be made by vertue of anye suche commission, wherein he or they shalbe named or appoynted Commissioner, or Commissioners, not having estate of free holde within the Realme of Englande, of, or in manours, landes, or tenementes, of the yerely value of fourtie poundes, shall

shall at any tyme hereafter, haue power to sitte, or in any wyse intermeddle with the execution of such commission or commissions, during the time he or they shall continue, or be suche farmer or farmers of any suche manours, landes, or tenementes, and shall not haue estate of free holde, as is aforesayde: but that euery such commission, as hauing respect onlye to euery suche person or persons, for such and so long time as he or they shall so be and continue farmer, or farmers of any such manours, landes, or tenementes, shall be deemed and adiudged in lawe to be as boyde, and of none effect: any thing in the same commission, or any statute or law heretofore made to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from hencefoorth the sayde Commissioners, nor anye of them, shall not be compelled nor compellable to make anye certificate or returne of the sayde commissions, or any of them, or of any their ordinaunces, lawes, or doynges, by the auctoritie of any the saide commissions, nor shall not haue any fine, payne, or amerciamment, set vppon them or any of them, or any wayes to be molested in bodye, landes, or goodes, for that cause.

And yet neuerthelesse, to the intent the Queenes Maiestie our Soueraigne Ladye, her heyres and successours, may be at all tymes hereafter truly answered of all suche issues, fines, and amerciamentes, as shall happen, growe, or be forfayted by vertue of any suche commission, or by the execution thereof: be it also enacted, that the Clarke and Clarkes appoynted, and hereafter to be appoynted, for and in anye suche commission, or commissions of Sewers, shall verely truly extreacte all the saide issues, fines, penalties, forfaytures, and amerciamentes, that shall be due and answerable to her highnesse, her heyres and successours, and the same extreates shall verely deliuer into the courte of the Exchequer, at such time and times, and in suche maner and forme, as Iustices assigned to and for the conseruation of the peace in any wyse shoulde or ought to do by vertue of their commission, vppon payne to forsaite to our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres and successours, for euery default in that behalfe made, five poundes.

Provided alwayes, that it shall be lawfull for anye Commissioner, being also a farmer, and not hauing landes and tenementes, to the cleare verely value of fourtie poundes of free holde, to sitte by vertue of the sayd Commission, and haue his voyce and full auctoritie with others to make and establishe ordinaunces for Sewers, accordyng to the tenour of the commission touchyng and concernyng all landes and tenementes within the precincte of euery suche commission, other then suche landes and tenementes
as

as he or they, for the time being, holde and enioy as farmer, as he or they myght haue done before the making of this statute: anye thyng therein conteyned to the contrary, not withstanding.

An acte against fraudes, de-

feating remedies for Dilapidations of Ecclesiastical liuinges,
and for Leases to be graunted by Collegiat Churches,

Chapter.x.



Here diuers and sundry Ecclesiastical persons of this Realme, being endow- ed and possessed of auncient palaces, mansion houses, and other edifices & buyldynges belonging to their Eccle- siastical benefices or liuinges, haue of late yeres not only suffered the same for want of due reparations partly to runne to great ruine and decay, and in some part utterly to fall downe to the ground, conuerting the timber, leade, & stones, to their owne benefite & commoditie: but also haue made deedes of gift & colourable alienations, and other conueyaunces of lyke effect, of their goodes & chattels in their liues time, to thintent and of purpose after their deathes to defeate & defraude their suc- cessours of such iust actions & remedies, as otherwyle they myght and should haue had for the same, agaynst their executours, or ad- ministratours of their goodes, by the lawes Ecclesiastical of this Realme, to the great defacing of the state Ecclesiastical, & intollera- ble charges of their successours, and euill president & example for o- thers, yf speedie remedie be not prouided. Be it therfore enacted by the queenes most excellent Maiestie, the lordes spirituall and tem- porall, & the commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by thauthoritie of the same, that yf any Archbishop, Bysshop, Deane, Archdeacon, Provest, Treasurer, Chaunter, Chaunceller, Pre- bendarie, or any other hauing any dignitie or office in any Cathe- drall or Collegiat Church within this Realme: or yf any Parson, Vicar, or other Incumbent of any Ecclesiastical liuing, whereun- to do belong any house or houses, or other buyldinges, whiche by law or custome he is bound to kepe & maintayne in reparation, do from hencefoorth make any deede or deedes of gyft or alienation, or other lyke conueyaunces of his moueable goodes or chattelles, to thintent and purpose aforesayde: that then the successour and suc- cessours of him that shall make suche deede or deedes of gyft or alie- nation, shall and may commence suite, and haue suche remedie in anye

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. x.

any court Ecclesiasticall of this Realme, competent for the matter agaynst him or them to whom suche deede or deedes of gift or alienation shalbe so made, for the amendment & reparation of so much of the said Dilapidations & decayes, or iust recompence for y^e same, as hath happened by his facte or default, in such sort as he might, should, or ought lawfully to haue, if he or they to whom such deede or deedes of gyft or alienation shalbe so made, were executour or executours of the testament and last wyll of hym that made suche deede or deedes of gift or alienation, or were administratour or administrators of his goodes or cattels: any law, custome, or other thing to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstanding.

And for that long and vnrasonable leasses made by Colledges, Deane & Chapters, Parsones, Vicars, and other hauing spirituall promotions, be the cheefest causes of the Dilapidations, & the decay of al spiritual liuings & hospitalitie, & the vtter impouerishing of all successours incumbents in the same: be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that from henceforth al leasses, giftes, graunts, feoffementes, conueyaunces, or estates, to be made, had, done, or suffered, by any maister and fellowes of any Colledge, Deane and Chapter of any Cathedral or Collegiat Church, Master or Guardian of any hospitall, Parson, Vicar, or any other hauing anye spiritual or Ecclesiasticall liuing, or any houses, landes, tythes, tementes, or other hereditaments, being any parcel of the possessions of any such Colledge, Cathedral Church, Chapter, Hospital, Parsonage, Vicarage, or other spiritual promotion, or any wayes apparteinyng or belonging to the same, or of any of them, to any person or persons, bodies politike or corporate (other then for the tearme of xxi. yerres, or thre lyues from the time as any such lease or graunt shalbe made or graunted, wherupon thaccustomed yerely rent or more, shalbe reserued and payable yerely durynge the said tearme) shalbe vtterly voyd and of none effect, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes: any law, custome, or vsage to the contrarye any wayes, notwithstanding.

Provided neuerthelesse, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that this act nor any thing therein conteyned, shalbe taken or construed to make good any lease, or other graunt to be made by any such Colledge or Collegiat Church, within either of both the Uniuersities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or els where within the Realme of Englande, for more yerres then are limited by the priuate statutes of the same Colledge.

Provided alwayes, that this acte shall not extende to any lease hereafter to be made vpon surrender of any lesse heretofore made, or by reason of any couenaunt or condition conteyned in any lease heretofore made, and nowe continuing, so that the lease to be made

made, do not conteyne more yeres then the residue of the yeres of the former lease now continuing shalbe, at the time of suche lease hereafter to be made, nor any lesse rent then is reserved in the sayd former lease.

An acte for the mayntey-

naunce of Nauigation,

Chapter.xi.



Here at the Parliament holden at westminster in the fyfth yere of your Maiesties raigne, there was among other, made and prouided an act touchyng certayne polittike constitutions made for the main-
teynaunce of the Naue, and in the same amongst other thynges it was enacted, that from the fyrste day of Aprill in the yere of our Lorde God .M.D.

Lxiii. and so from thencefoorth, it shoulde be lawfull to all and euerye the subiectes of your Maiestie, your heyles, and successors, at his and their wyll and pleasure, to carry and transporte out of this Realme in their shippes and other vessels of anye the subiectes aforesayde, al and euery kinde of hearring and other sea fish, to be taken vpon the sea by any the subiectes aforesayde: any Acte of Parliament or law to the contrary, notwithstanding. And that al and euery person & persons, whiche shoulde by vertue of that act, transport or carry any hearring or sea fishe, from out of any port or harborow of this Realme, to any place out of the dominions of your Maiestie, your heires, & successors, shoulde be free from payment of any custome, subsidie, or pondage mony, for the same fishe so caried or transported, duryng the space of foure whole yeres, beginning at the sayd first day of Aprill. 1564. & so further duryng your Maiesties pleasure, which tearme of foure yeres is now expired & ended.

And where it is by experience found, that the sayd act hath ben a very good act, & greatly encreased the nauie and fishermen, and causeth many poore men to be set a worke, & is in great lykelihood dayly to increase the same more & more: it may please your most excellent Maiestie, of your aboundant grace, that it may be enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that so much of the said act as is aboue recited for libertie of transporting of hearring and sea fishe, by y naturally borne subiectes of your Maiestie, your heires, or successours, & for freedome from paying of any custome, subsidy or pondage mony, shalbe reuited, & shal from thencefoorth continue for the space of .vi. yeres from the end of this session of Parliament, & from thencefoorth to the end of the next parliament after the sayd .vi. yeres to be summoned, and from thencefoorth during your Ma-
iesties

Reginæ Elizabethæ,

Cap. xi.

festies most gracions pleasure, so that suche transporting be in vessels with crosse sailes.

And where also in the said act made in the said fifth yere, amongst other things, al manner of persons are generally forbidden to bring into this Realme any coddes or linges, in barrels or other caskes, vpon payne of forfaiture of all the coddes & linges so to be brought in, or the value therof, contrary to p^r tenour of this act. Forasmuch as by that braunche of the sayd statute, it was well intended and meant to meete with the fraude of straungers and other, whiche brought into this Realme great quantity of coddes and linges deceptfully packed in barrels, & not meant to hinder any the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, vsing byrightnesse and trueth in the barrelling of such fish: may it therefore please your maiestie, that it be further enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that after the feast of Easter, which shalbe in the yere of our lord god .1575. it shal be lawfull from thencefoorth to al your Maiesties louing subiects, borne within this Realme, or within any other your maiesties dominions (vsing no fraud or deceit in packing or barrelling therof) for the tearme of .vi. yeres next ensuing, to bring into this Realme or any other your hyghnesse dominions, all suche coddes and linges as they shall happen to take vpon the sea by their owne fishing in vessels with crosse sayles, without incurring anye forfaiture or penaltie therefore: any thing in the sayd acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the auoyding of the lewde outrages committed and done vppon the Sea coastes of Northfolke and Suffolke, by the Catches, Hongers, and Picardes, pretending to buye fresh harringes, and whiche do cut in sunder diuers peeces of fishermens nettes, traueling the hygh Seas to take freshe harringes, to the better vndoyng of the sayde poore fishermen: be it therefore enacted, ordeyned and established by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that no person or persons vsing anye shippe, boate, or vessel, called Catche, Honger, or Picarde, or other vessel of lyke vize, shall in the tyme of common fishyng vppon the sayde Sea coastes of Northfolke & Suffolke, betwene the .xiiii. day of September, and the .xiiii. day of Nouember, from sonne setting to sonne ryfing, anchor vppon the mayne sea, or in the common streame or trade of fishing, where the fishermen vse to dryue, vppon payne to forfeyte their Catche, Honger, Picker, or vessel, with the tackle and all the fishe in the same, or the value thereof: the one halfe to your Maiestie, your heyres, and successours, the other halfe to the Bayliffes, Burgesles, and Commynaltie of the towne of great Yarmouth, to be employed to the recompencing his damages to the partie whose nettes shall so be cut, and to the building
and

and repayring of the decayed haven there, and to be taken by way of seizure, or other wyle to be recovered by byll, action, or information, in anye of your Maiesties Courtes of recorde: anye statute, lawe, or vsage, to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And where your subiectes vsing the trade of fyshing for hearring, haue of manye yerres, and tyme out of mynde, bled to packe their hearring in caske of barrells, conteyning about .xxxi. gallons of vsuall wyne measure, and with suche assise hath ben vsuallye gaged and alowed at your honorable Citie of London, and do conteyne the sayd measure of .xxxi. gallons, according to suche vsuall brasse measure as is out of your honorable courte of Exchequer deliuered to your sayd honorable Citie of London: whiche measure yet hath latelye ben quarrelled at by certayne Infourmers, for that the same conteyne not .xxxi. gallons by the olde measure of standerde, whiche they neuer did, though peraduenture the extremite of old statutes in words, by some mens construction, myght be stretched to requyre so muche. And for that the vsuall barrells now be as great as euer within the tyme of anye memorie they haue ben known to be, and the alteration thereof woulde be a great decaye and peryll of vndoing to the sayd fischer-men: It may also please your moste excellent Maiestie, that it be also enacted, and declared, that the sayde assise of .xxxi. gallons of wyne measure, whiche is about .xxviii. gallons by old standerd well packed, and conteyning in euerye barrell vsuallye a thousand full hearringes at the leaste, is and shall be taken for good, true, and lawfull assise of hearring barrells, throughout the whole libertie of the sayde towne of great Parmouth, and els where: anye auncient or former lawe or statute to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Be it further enacted, that no fische hereafter to be taken or brought into this Realme by anye straunger, nor anye fische commonlye called Scottishe fische, or Flemishe fische, shalbe dyled within England to be solde, vppon payne of forfeiture of all suche fische to be dyled contrary to the meaning of this acte, or the value thereof: whiche forfeiture shalbe to such person dwelling at any towne where is any Porte, Peere, or Haven, as will lease the same fische, or will sue for the same value, in any court of record, to be imployed to the reparation and maynteynaunce of suche Porte, Peere, or Haven, as is nexte to the place where the offence shall be committed.

An acte to reforme certaine

disorders touchyng Ministers of the Church.

Chapter. xii.



That the Churches of the Queenes Maiesties dominions maye be serued with Pastours of sounde religion: be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person vnder the degree of a Byshop, which doth or shall pretende to be a Priest or Minister of Gods holy word and Sacramentes, by reason of any other forme of Institution, Consecration, or Ordering, then the sournie set forth by Parliament in the tyme of the late kyng of most worthy memorie kyng Edward the first, or now vled in the raigne of our most gracious soueraigne Lady, before the feast of the Natiuite of Christe next folowynge, shal in the presence of the Byshop or Gardian of the spiritualties of some one diocesse wher he hath or shal haue ecclesiasticall lyuyng, declare his assent, & subscribe to all the articles of religion, which only concerne the confession of the true Christian sayth, and the doctrine of the Sacramentes, compysed in a booke imprinted, entytuled, Articles whereupon it was agreed by the Archbishops and Bishops of both Prouinces, and the whole Cleargie in the Conuocation holden at London in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande five hundred sixtie and two, accordyng to the computation of the Church of England, for the auoydyng of the diuersities of opinions, and for the establisshing of consent touching true religion, put forth by the Queenes auctoritie: and shal byring from such Bishop or Gardian of spiritualties in wytyng vnder his seale autentike, a testimonial of suche assent and subscription, and openly on some Sunday in the tyme of the publique seruice afore noone, in euery Church where by reason of anye ecclesiasticall lyuyng he ought to attende, reade both the sayde testimoniall, and the said articles, bypon payne that euerye suche person whiche shall not before the sayde feast, do as is aboue appoynted, shalbe (ipso facto) depriued, and al his ecclesiasticall promotions shalbe boyde, as if he then were naturally dead.

And that if anye person ecclesiasticall, or whiche shal haue ecclesiasticall lyuyng, shal aduisedly maynteyne or affirme any doctrine directly contrary or repugnaunt to any of the sayd articles, and being conuented before the Byshop of the Diocesse, or the Ordinarie, or before the Queenes highnes Commissioners in causes ecclesiasticall, shal persist therein, or not reuoke his errour, or after such reuocation estsoones affirme such vnttrue doctrine: such maynteynyng,

or affirming, and persisting, or such eftsoones affirming, shalbe iust cause to depriue such person of his ecclesiastical promotions: And it shalbe iefull to the Bysshop of the Diocesse, or the Ordinarie, or the sayde Commissioners, to depriue such person so persisting, or lawfully convicted of such eftsoones affirming, and vpon such sentence of deprivation pronounced, he shalbe in deede depriued.

And that no person shall hereafter be admitted to any benefice with cure, except he then be of the age of three and twentie yeres at the least, and a Deacon, and shall fyrst haue subscribed the sayde articles in presence of the Ordinarie, & publicuely reade the same in the parische Church of that benefice, with declaration of his vnfained assent to the same. And that euery person after the ende of this session of Parliament to be admitted to a benefice with cure, except that within two monethes after his induction, he do publicuely reade the sayde articles in the same Church wherof he shall haue cure, in the time of common prayer there, with declaration of his vnfained assent thereto, and be admitted to minister the Sacramentes, within one yere after his induction, if he be not so admitted before, shalbe vpon euery suche defaulte, ipso facto, immediately depriued. And that no person now permitted by any dispensation or otherwyse, shall retayne any benefice with cure, beyng vnder the age of. xxi. yeres, or not beyng Deacon at the least, or which shal not be admitted, as is aforesayd, within one yere next after the making of this acte, or within sixe monethes after he shall accomplish the age of. xxiii. yeres, on payne that suche his dispensation shalbe mearely voyde.

And that none shalbe made minister, or admitted to preache or minister the Sacramentes, being vnder the age of. xxiii. yeres, nor vnlesse he fyrste bryng to the Bysshop of that diocesse from men known to the Bysshop to be of sounde religion, a testimoniall both of his honest lyfe, and of his professing the doctrine expessed in the sayde articles: nor vnlesse he be able to aunswere and render to the Ordinarie an accompte of his sayth in latine, according to the said articles, or haue special gyft and habilitie to be a preacher: nor shalbe admitted to the order of a Deacon or ministerie, vnlesse he shall first subscribe to the sayde articles.

And that none hereafter shalbe admitted to any benefice with cure, of or aboue the value of. xxx. poundes yerely in the Queenes bookes, vnlesse he shall then be a Bachelour of Diuinitie, or a preacher lawfully allowed by some Bysshop within this Realme, or by one of the Vniuersities of Cambridge or Oxforde.

And that all admissions to benefices, Institutions, and Inductions to be made of any person contrary to the fourme, or any provision of this act, and al Collerations, Dispensations, Qualifications,

tions and licences whatsoever to be made to the contrary hereof, shall be mearely voyde in lawe, as if they neuer were.

Provided alway, that no title to conferre or present by lapse, shall accrue vppon any deprivation, ipso facto, but after sixe monethes after notice of suche deprivation geuen by the Ordinarie to the patron.

An acte for the encrease of

tyllage, and maynteynaunce of
the Naue.

Chapter. xiiij.



OR the better encrease of Tyllage, and for maintenaunce and encrease of the naue and Mariners of this Realme: Be it enacted that from and after the feast of the natiuitie of S. John Baptist next comming, it shall be lawful to al and euery person and persons, being subiectes of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & successours, and inhabiting within her highnesse Realmes and dominions, only out of such portes and creekes where are or shall be resident a custumer, or collectour of Subsidie, of Tonnage and Bondage, or one of their deputies, and not els where, to loade, carry, or transporte any wheat, rye, barley, maulte, pease, or beanes, into any partes beyonde the seas, beyng in amitie with this Realme, and not prohibited by anye restrainte or proclamation, onely to sel as a marchaundize in Shippes, Crayers, or other vesselles bearyng crosse sayles, whereof any Englishe borne subiectes, inhabiting within her highnesse Realmes and dominions, then shall be the onely owners, at all suche tymes as the seuerall prices thereof shall be so reasonable and moderate in the seuerall counties where anye suche transportation shall be intended, as that no prohibition shall be made, eyther by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, by proclamation to be made in the Shyre Towne, or in any port Townes of the Countie, or els by some order of the Lorde President and counsell in the North, or the Lorde President and counsell in Wales, within their seuerall iurisdiccions, or of the Iustices of assises at their sessions in other Shires out of the iurisdiction of the sayde two Presidentes and counselles, or by the more parte of the Iustices of the peace of the countie at their quarter sessions, in this maner folowynge: that is, the sayde Lorde President and counsell for the Shires within their iurisdiccions, the Iustices of assise at their seuerall sessions in other Shires out of the sayde iurisdiccions helonynge to the sayde counselles, in the

North, and in Wales, yerely shal vpon conference had with the inhabitauntes of the countrie, of the cheapnes and dearth of any the sayde kyndes of grayne within the counties within the iurisdiccions of the sayde counsellers, or in the other counties within the limites of the sayde Justices of assise, by their discretion determine whether it shalbe meete at anye tyme to permit anye grayne to be carped out of the Realme, by any port within the sayde severall iurisdiccions or limites, and so shal in wrytyng vnder their handes & seales, cause & make a determination either for permission or prohibition, and the same cause to be by the sheriffe of the counties published, and affixed in as many accustomed market townes & portes within the said shire, as they shal thynke conuenient, and in suche maner as the Queenes maiesties proclamacions are vsually published and affixed: which determination of the said presidentes and counsellers in their iurisdiccions, and of the Justices of assise in their limites, shal continue in force for the tyme, place, and maner therein expessed, vntyll the sayde presidentes and counsellers shal otherwyle order, or vntyll the Justices of assise at their beyng in their sayde circuites, in euery of the sayde counties, shal alter or otherwyle order the same, except the same shalbe otherwyle in the meane tyme altered or countermaunded by the Queenes Maie. tie, her heires, or successours, or by some order of the Justices of peace in the counties situated out of the iurisdiccions of the sayde two counsellers, in their quarter sessions to be holden in the meane tyme, or the greater parte of them, shal fynde the same determination of the Justices of assise to be hurtfull to the countie by meanes of dearth, or to be a great hynderaunce to tyllage by meanes of to muche cheapnesse, and shal by their wrytynges vnder their handes and seales make anye determination to the contrarpe, eyther for permission or prohibition of cariage of any kynde of grayne out of the Realme, and the same determination shal cause to be in lyke maner published and affixed, as aboue is sayd: whiche determination shal also continue in force, except the same shalbe altered by the Quzenes Maiestie, her heires, and successours, or vntyll the Justices of assise, at their beyng in their sayde circuites, in euery of the sayde counties afore to them limited, shal alter or otherwyle order the same, who shal and may vpon newe conference had, by their discretions from tyme to tyme alter and chaunge the sayd determinations in the whole or in parte, as to their discretions shal seeme meete, and the same shal also cause to be published, as is before prescribed.

Provided neuerthelesse, that neyther any of the sayd presidentes and counsels, nor the sayde Justices of assise, nor the sayde Justices of peace aboue mentioned, shal publish any their determinations
 aboue

aboue mentioned, vntill the same shalbe first by writing notified to the Queenes Maiestie, or to her priue Counsell, and by her Maiestie or her priue Counsell shalbe lyked and allowed.

Provided also that the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successors, shal haue and receaue by the customers and officers of her portes, for the custome or pondage of euery quarter of wheate to be transported by force of this statute. xii. d. & of euery quarter of anye other grayne. viii. d. and of euery quarter of wheate that shalbe by any speciall licence hereafter to be graunted, transported out of the Realme, and not by force of this statute. ii. s. and of euery quarter of other graine. xvi. d. notwithstanding any maner of wordes that shalbe conteyned or inserted in any licences to the contrary: which sayd seuerall summes so to be had or taken as custome or pondage, to be in full satisfaction of all maner of custome or pondage for the sayde corne or grayne, by any constitution, order, statute, lawe, or custome, heretofore made, bled, or taken for transporting of anye such maner of corne or grayne.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successors, may at all times by her writ of proclamation to be published generally in the whole Realme, or in the counties of the Realme where any port townes are, commaunde that no person shall by vertue of this acte, transport or carie out any maner of grayne to any partes out of her dominions, eyther generally out of any porte in the Realme, or particularly out of any speciall portes, to be in the same proclamation named, and that it shall not be lawfull for any person to carpe out any such grayne, contrary to the tenour of the same proclamation, vpon suche paynes as by the lawes of the Realme are and haue ben provided.

An acte for the brynging in of Bowe staues, into this Realme.

Chapter. xiiii.



Here as the vse of archerie, not only hath euer ben, but also yet is by Gods special gyft to the Englishe nation a singuler defence of this Realme, and an occasion of many noble victories, & both a very wholesome exercise for the health and strength of mens bodies, & a main- teinaunce of a great number of the Queenes true subiectes and artificers, as Bowyers, fletchers, Stringers, Arrowheadmakers, & other of this realme: and for that among other causes of the decay of archerie, one great

cause is the excessive price of bowe staues, whiche groweth principally by the scarlitie of bowe staues brought into this Realme. For reformation wherof, be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all the statutes made in the .xii. yere of the raigne of king Edward the fourth, concerning bryngyng in of certayne number of bowe staues, accordyng to the wayght or value of other wares to be brought into this Realme, shall from hencefoorth be duely put in execution. And be it enacted and declared by this present statute, that all Marchaunt straungers, blyng to bryng wares into this Realme from the East partes, as wel from the .lxxii. hanse townes, be comprised and meant vnder the name of, and bounde as the marchautes mentioned and bounde by the saide statute, to bring in bowe staues, vpon lyke paynes and forfaytures as by the sayde statutes are appoynted. And where the greatest cause of not putting the sayd statute in execution hath ben, that the forfaytures thereby limited, are by the sayd statute geuen only to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, & successours, without any reward to the person that shal sue for the same: be it enacted that from hencefoorth all the forfaytures appoynted by the sayd statutes, shalbe employed in fourme folowynge, that is to say, the one halfe therof to the queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, the other halfe to such person as shal sue for the same in any court of recorde, wherin no essoine, protection, nor wager of lawe for the defendaunt shalbe admitted or alowed. And it may please the Queenes most excellent maiestie, that it be on her highnesse part straightly charged and commaunded, that all the statutes now remayning in force, for repressing of vnlawfull games, and for the maynteynaunce and vse of archerie, shalbe duely put in execution for euer, vnder the paynes in the sayd statutes conteyned.

An act that no Hoy or Plate shall crosse the Seas.

Chapter. xv.



Here at the Parliament holden at Westmynster in the first yere of your highnesse raigne, it was amongst other thinges enacted, that no Hoy or Plate, wherof any Englishe subiect or subiectes then was or should be owner or owners, at any time after the first day of Januarie next ensuing the session of the same parliament, from any Porte, Creeke, or place of this Realme of Englande, or any of the dominions of the same, shoulde traaverse or crosse the seas into or for any of the portes beyonde the seas,

seas, with any wares, goodes, or marchaundizes, upon payne that the sayde owner, or owners, shoulde forsaite and lose the same Hov or Plate, with all and every the munition, tackling, and other necessaries parteyning therunto, as by the same statute more at large doth & may appeare. And whereas by an estatute made in the fifth yere of your highnes raigne, it is amongst other thinges enacted, that from thencefoorth all Englishe Hoves & Plates myght crosse the seas as farre as Cane in Normandie, and Eastward as farre as Norway: the said estatute, made in the first yere of your hyghnesse raigne to the contrary therof, notwithstanding. And forasmuch as the said braunch in the saide estatute, made in the fifth yere of your raigne, tendeth greatly to the decay of Mariners, and ships, by the marueylous encrease of Hoves: Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from the feast of S. Michael tharchangel next comming, the saide clause conteyned in the said estatute made in the sayde fifth yere of your raigne, for the crossing of the seas by Hoves and Plates, shalbe utterly repealed, and made voyde, and of none effect. And that from the said feast of S. Michael the archangel next, the said estatute made in the first yere of your raigne, prohibiting the crossing of the seas by Hoves and Plates, be observed and kept: the sayd estatute made in the fifth yere of your Maiesties raigne to the contrary hereof, notwithstanding. This acte to continue vntyll the ende of the next Parliament.

An act for the confirmation

of thattaynders of Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, and others.

Chapter. xvi.



In their most humble wise beseechen your most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, & all other your louing & obedient subiectes, the commons of this your most hygh court of Parliament assembled: That where Charles Earle of Westmerland, late of Branspeth in the Countie of Durham, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, late of Copcliffe in the Countie of Yorke, Anne Countesse of Northumberland, wyfe to the sayde Earle of Northumberland, Leonarde Dacre, late of Harlsey in the Countie of Yorke Esquire, Edward Dacre, late of Morton, in the sayde Countie of Yorke Esquire, Sir John Neuill, late of Leuersledge, in the Countie of Yorke knyght, John Swinborne, late of Chopwel, in the Countie of Durham Esquire, Thomas Markenfeelde, late of Markenfeelde, in the sayde

sayde Countie of Yorke Esquire, Egremonde Ratcliffe, late of the
 Citie of Yorke Esquire, Christofer Neuil, late of Kirkby Moreside,
 in the sayde Countie of Yorke Esquire, Richarde Norton, late of
 Norton Coniers, in the saide Countie of Yorke Esquire, Fraunces
 Norton, late of Balderbie, in the saide Countie of Yorke Esquire,
 George Norton Gentleman, Sampson Norton Gentleman, Wil-
 liam Norton Gentleman, Christofer Norton Gentleman, Har-
 maduke Norton Gentleman, Thomas Norton Gentleman, Ro-
 bart Tempest late of Holmeside, in the sayde Countie of Durham
 Esquire, Michael Tempest, sonne of the sayde Robart Tempest,
 William Smith, late of Nunstanton, in the sayd Countie of Dur-
 ham Esquire, Brian Palmes, late of Norton, in the sayd Countie
 of Durham Esquire, George Stafforde Esquire, Thomas Bishop
 the elder, late of Bucklington, in the said Countie of Yorke Gentle-
 man, Harmaduke Blakestone Gentleman, Cuthbert Neuil Es-
 quire, Christofer Danby, late of Beiston, in the saide Countie of
 Yorke Esquire, John Trollopp, late of Thornley, in y^e sayde Coun-
 tie of Durham Esquire, Anthonie Hebborne, late of hardwicke, in
 the sayde Countie of Durham Esquire, Raufe Conyers, late of
 Layton, in the sayde Countie of Durham Esquire, John Gower,
 late of Richemonde, in the said Countie of Yorke Gentleman, Tri-
 stram fenwicke, late of Brincheborne, in the said Countie of Nor-
 thumberlande Gentleman, Anthony Welberie, late of Branspeth,
 in the said Countie of Durham Gentleman, John Saltemershe,
 late of Rednes, in the sayde Countie of Yorke Gentleman, Henry
 Johnson, late of Waltonhead, in y^e said Countie of Yorke Esquire,
 Simon Digbie, late of Askue, in the sayde Countie of Yorke Es-
 quire, John Fulthropp, late of Flebecke, in the saide Countie of
 Yorke Esquire, Leonard Medcalfe, late of Beereparke, in the saide
 Countie of Yorke Esquire, Robart Claxton, of Olde Parke, in the
 sayde Countie of Durham Gentleman, Robart Lambert, late of
 Dwton, in the said Countie of Durham Esquire, Raufe Coniers,
 late of Cottam, in the saide Countie of Durham Gentleman, Cuth-
 bert Wytham, late of Bretonby, in the said Countie of Yorke Gen-
 tleman, Robart Heighington, late of Richemond, in y^e sayd Coun-
 tie of Yorke Gentleman, Thomas Jenny, Gentleman, Cuthbert
 fenwicke, late of Southeshelles, in the sayd Countie of Durham
 Gentleman, Cuthbert Armarer, late of Belforde in the Countie of
 Northumberlande Gentleman, Richarde Dacre, late of Ayketon,
 in the Countie of Cumberlande Gentleman, William Dacre, late
 of Saint Bees, in the said Countie of Cumberlande Gentleman,
 Robart Colingwood, late of Abberwicke, in the sayde Countie of
 Northumberland Gentleman, Robart Collingwood, late of Etel,
 in the saide Countie of Northumberland Gentleman, John wel-
 borne,

Regine Elizabeth.

Cap. xvi.

borne late of Branspeth aforesayde, Gentleman, George Hozley, late of Achlington parke, in the saide Countie of Northumberland Gentleman, Thomas Greene, late of Todcaster, in the said Countie of Yorke Yeoman, Thomas Taylour, late of Todcaster aforesayde Yeoman, John Cowper, late of Kestwike in the sayde Countie of Yorke Taylour, Raufe Swinnowe, late of Durham, in the sayde Countie of Durham Gentleman, and James Swinnowe, late of Thornehyll, in the sayde Countie of Durham Gentleman, most falsly and trayterously, by open rebellion in the North partes of this your Realme of Englande, haue committed, perpetrated, & done manye detestable and abominable treasons agaynst your highnes, to the great peryl and daunger of your most royal person, and the vtter destruction and ouerthrow of the good state and publique peace of this your said Realme of England, if God of his infinite goodnes had not in due tyme opened & reuealed to your hyghnesse their trayterous intentes and purposes. Of and for whiche sayde treasons, beyng most manifest and apparaunt, the sayd traytours and offendours before named, haue ben lawfullye indicted, and some of them beyng fledde, haue ben and are lawfully and by due processe outlawed, and therby iustly attaynted, and some other of them haue ben and are iustly and lawfullye conuicted & attaynted by tryall of the Countrey, accordyng to the lawes of this your Realme, as by the recordes of their seuerall inditementes and attaynders more playnly it doth and may appeare, and for the which seuerall offences, some of the sayde offendours haue suffered paynes of death, accordyng to their demerites.

It may therfore please your hyghnes, of your most gracious and accustomed goodnesse, and for the entire loue, fauour, and heartie affection that your Maiestie hath alwayes heretofore borne, and yet beareth to the common wealth of this your Realme of Englande, and for the good preservation of your most excellent Maiestie, and of the good peace, vnitie, and rest of all by your most bounden and obedient subiectes: to graunt and assent at the humble desyre and petition of your louyng and obedient subiectes, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, that all and euerye the sayde conuictions, outlawries, and attaynders, of al and euerye the said offendours, may be aproued and confyrmmed by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament.

And that it may be further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the sayde Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, Anne Countesse of Northumberland, Leonard Dacre, Edward Dacre, Sir John Neuill, John Swynborne, Thomas Markenfelde, Christofer Neuill, Richarde Norton, and
all

all other the sayde offendours and persons before named, and euery of them, for their sayde abhominable and detestable treasons, by them and euery of them most abhominably and trayterously committed, perpetrated, and done agaynst your highnes and this your Realme, shalbe by auctoritie of this present acte, conuicted and attaynted of hygh treason : And that as many of the sayde offendours and persons before named, as be yet in lyfe, and not pardoned, shall and maye at your Maiesties wyll and pleasure, suffer paynes of death, as in cases of hygh treason : and that the sayde Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, and all and euery other of the sayde offendours and persons attaynted before named, as well suche of them as be yet in lyfe, as also suche of them as be put to execution for their sayde treasons, shall loose and forfeyte to your hyghnesse, and to your heires and successours, al and euerye suche their honours, castelles, manours, messuages, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, possessions, ryghtes, conditions, interestes, offices, fees, annuities, and all other their hereditamentes, goodes, cattelles, debtes, and other thinges of what so euer names, natures, or qualities they be, which they the sayde offendours and persons before named, or any of them, had to their or any of their ble or bles, the day of the sayde seuerall treasons, by them or anye of them committed, perpetrated, or done, or any tyme sythence. And that all and singuler their sayde honours, castels, manours, messuages, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, possessions, ryghtes, conditions, offices, fees, annuities, and al other hereditaments, goods, cattels, debtes, and other the premisses, shalbe deemed, bested, and iudged to be in the actuall and reall possession of your Maiestie, without any office or inquisition thereof hereafter to be taken or founde.

Provided alwayes, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not be prejudiciall or hurtfull vnto Henry Earle of Arundel, his heires or assignes, for or concernyng the manour of Hasleberie Brian, in the Countie of Dorset, or for or concernyng anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, esteemed, reputed, or taken as parte or parcell of the sayde manours, or to the same in any wyse belongyng or apparteynyng.

Sauyng to Sir Henrie Percie knyght, brother of the sayde Thomas Earle of Northumberland, and to the heires males of the body of the sayde Sir Henry Percie lawfully begotten, and to be begotten, all suche honours and dignities, together with all such estates, rightes, tytles, bles, possessions, interestes, reuertions, remaynders, and other hereditamentes whatsoeuer, as he the sayde Sir Henrie Percie, at anye tyme before the sayde treasons committed, had or ought to haue, of, in, or to the premisses, or anye part

Regine Elizabeth. Cap. xvi.

part thereof, or at any tyme hereafter may haue, only by vertue of any gyft, graunt, or letters patentes, whatsoeuer heretofore made by the late kyng and queene, Philip and Marie, syster of our sayde Soueraigne Ladde Queene Elizabeth, as if this acte had neuer ben had nor made: any thyng therein conteyned to the contrarye thereof in any wyse, notwithstanding.

Sauyng also to John lorde Dacre, and to all and euery person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, and to their heires, and successours, and to the heires, successours, and assignes, of euery of them, other then the sayde Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, Leonarde Dacre, Edward Dacre, Sir John Neuyl, John Swinborne, Thomas Markenfeeld, Christofer Neuyl, Richarde Norton, Frannces Norton, and other the sayde offendours and persons attaynted before named, and their heires, and the heires of euery of them, claymyng any thyng in the sayde honours, castelles, manours, messuages, landes, tenementes, and other the premisles, or any part therof, onely as heire or heires, to or from them, or any of them, and all and euery other person and persons, claiming or hauing anye thyng in the premisles, or any part thereof, to their vles, or to the vse of any of them, or to the vse of any their sayd heires, al such right, title, vse, possession, interest, reuertion, remainder, entree, condition, fees, offices, rents, annuities, leasles, commons, action, suite, petition, execution, and all other hereditamentes, and all actions and meanes to recouer or obteyne the same whatsoeuer, which they or any of them had, or ought to haue in the premisles, or any part thereof, at or before the sayde seuerall treasons, by the sayde seuerall offendours committed or done, in as large and ample maner to al intentes and purposes, as if this acte had neuer ben had nor made: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And yet neuerthelesse, where a great parte of the landes, tenementes, goodes, cattelles, and hereditamentes of the sayde offendours before in this acte named, lye and be within the liberties of the Countie Palantine of Durham, and the liberties of the Byshop of Durham, where the same Byshop of Durham doth now clayme Iura regalia, and by reason thereof, doth chalenge to haue all the sayde forfeitures, as in the ryght of his Church, the tryall of which chalenge and clayme is now dependyng in suite by a quowarranto, betweene the Queenes Maiestie, and the sayde Byshop, before her Maiestie, in the court commonly called the kinges bench, and there is not yet discusled, nor determined. And forasmuche as the Queenes Maiestie hath spent and consumed a great masse of treasure, in the repressing of the sayde rebelles, and their vnnaturall rebellion, and thereby hath preserved the sayd Byshop and his
sayde

sayde Byshoppe, whiche stood in great ieopardie and perill of the sayde rebels: be it therefore ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires, and successours, shall for this tyme haue, holde, and enjoy, agaynst the sayde Byshop and his successours, all the sayd honours, manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, chattels, and hereditamentes of the said offenders, within the said Countie Palantine, & liberties of the said Bishop of Durham, for & during al such estates, interestes, tytles, & termes, as the said offenders, or any of them had in the same the day of their saide severall treasons committed, or any tyme after: the said chalenge, claime, & pretended title of the said Byshop for this tyme, notwithstanding. And yet neuerthelesse, yf hereafter it shall fall out by iudgement in the sayde Courte, that the sayde Byshop ought to haue the same forfeitures, or any part therof: that then it may please the Queenes Maiestie, to bestowe some parte, or so muche of the sayde forfeitures, as her hyghnes shall thinke meete and conuenient, vpon the said Byshop and his successours, or els to the said Byshop to be by him bestowed for the erecting of any schole, or other godly vses: and that if any of the sayde landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whereunto the sayd Byshops tytle shall be affirmed by iudgement, shall at any tyme hereafter be geuen or graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, to any person or persons, to haue thereof any estate of inheritaunce, that the same shall and may be holden of the sayde Byshop and his successours, and of the sayde Church of Durham, by the same tenors, customes, and seruices, as they were holden at the tyme of the sayde treasons committed.

Provided alwayes, and neuerthelesse be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extend to make voyde any graunt, gift, lease, or demise, made by our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queene, of any of the sayd manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, to any person or persons by letters patentes vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the Seale of the Court of Exchequer, at any tyme or times since the saide treasons committed, but that the same giftes, grauntes, and leases, and euery of them, shall stand and be of such lyke force and effect in the lawe to al intentes & purposes, & of none other or better force, as if this act had neuer ben had nor made: any thing in this act conteined to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

And be it also further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this act or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extend to take away or make voyde any pardon heretofore made by our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, vnder the great Seale of Englande, to any of the sayd persons and offendours before in this
acte

act named: but that the said persons and every of them, to whom any such pardon is or hath ben graunted, shal & may haue and take the aduantage and benefite of every such pardon, and all thinges therein conteyned, in as large and ample maner, as they or any of them shoulde, might, or ought to haue done, if this acte had neuer ben had nor made: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary thereof in any wise, notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies, that this act, nor any thing herein conteyned, shal in any wise extend to take away from Anne Countesse of Cumberland, Fraunces Lord Talbotte, Alexander Culpeper Esquyre, William Middleton, Thomas Pickering Gentleman, and John Prestman Clarke, or any of them, any goods, chattels, or leasles for terme of yeres, of or in any landes, tenements, & hereditamentes, which they or any of them haue, or can, or may lawfully clayme to haue by force of one deede of gift, which they suppose to be made by the said Edward Dacre, before in this act named, bearing date the xxix. day of October, in the eleuenth yere of the raigne of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, but that the same supposed deede of gift and graunt, for & concerning onely the goodes, cattels, and leasles for yeres, by the sayd dede supposed to be geuen & graunted, shal stand, remaine, and be as good, and of such like strength, force, and effect, and no better, to all ententes and purposes, as the same was before the making of this acte: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary thereof in any wise, notwithstanding.

An acte to licence the Earle

of Leycester to found an Hospitall.

Chapter. xvii.



As muche as the ryght honorable Robert Earle of Leycester, for the charitable releefe & sustentation of poore & needye people, is mynded, and by Gods grace doth entend to erecte, found, and establish, one Hospital or Measondiew, in the Towne of Warwiche, in the countie of Warwicke, or els in the towne of Kenelworth, within the same countie of Warwiche:

For the better perfection & doying whereof, be it enacted, ordeyned, and established by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, the Lordes Spiritual & Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the auctoritie of the same, that the said Robert Earle of Leicester, his heires, executours or assignes, at his or their willes and pleasure, shal haue full power, strength, licence, & lawfull auctoritie, to erecte, founde, and establish one Hospital or

fi

Measondiew,

Healsondie w, within the said Towne of Norwiche, or els within
 the said Towne of Kenelworth, at his or their choise & election, for
 the finding, sustentation, and releefe of poore, needy, and impotent
 people, to haue a continuance for euer. And that the same hospital
 or Healsondie w so founded, shalbe incorporated, & haue a perpetu-
 al succession for euer, in fact, dede, and name, of such hed members,
 and numbers of poore, needy, & impotent people, as shalbe appoin-
 ted, assigned, limited, or named by the said Earle, his heires, execu-
 tors, or assignes, vnder his or their handes and seale. And further,
 that the same Hospitall or Healsondie w, shalbe named & called by
 such name, as the said Earle, his heires, executors, or assignes, shal
 so limit, assigne, and appoint. And the same Hospitall or Healson-
 die w being so incorporated & named, shal by the name of the incor-
 poration therof, haue ful power, auctoritie, and lawfull capacitie
 and habilitie, to purchase, take, hold, receaue, enioy, and haue, to
 them & to their successours for euer, manours, landes, tenements,
 and hereditaments, set, lying, & being within any countie within
 this Realme of England, so that the same excede not the yerely va-
 lue of two hundred poundes, aboue all charges & reprises, and so
 that p same, or any part or parcel therof, be not holden of our soue-
 raigne Lady the Queene, her heires, & successours, immediatly by
 knightes seruice in cheefe, or els by knight seruice, & not in cheefe.
 And further that the same hospital or Healsondie w being so incor-
 porated, founded, & named, shal haue ful power & lawfull aucthor-
 ty by the true name of the incorporation therof, to sue, & to be sued,
 implead, & to be impleaded, to answer, and to be answered vnto,
 in al maner of courtes p now we are, or hereafter shalbe within this
 Realme, aswel temporal as spiritual, in al maner of sutes whatso-
 euer they be, or shalbe: & that the same Hospitall or Healsondie w,
 shall haue & enioy for euer, such a common seale or seales, as by the
 sayd Earle, his heires, executors, or assignes, shalbe in writing vnder
 his or their hand & seale, assigned, named or appointed, wherby
 the head of the same incorporation, with the members therof, shall
 and may seale any maner of instrument touching p same incorpo-
 ration, and the landes, tenements, and other thinges thereunto be-
 longing, or in any wise touching or concerning the same: and fur-
 ther, shalbe ruled, gouerned, ordred, directed, & visited by such per-
 son or persons, as shalbe so nominated, assigned, or appointed ther-
 vnto, by the sayde Earle, his heires, or assignes, according to suche
 rules, statuts, & ordinances, as shalbe set forth, made, deuised, & esta-
 blished by p said Earle, or by his heires or assignes, in writing vnder
 his or their hand and seale: any law, statute, custome, vsage, or
 other thing whatsoever to p contrary in any wise, notwithstanding.
 Sauing alwaies to all and every person & persons, bodies polli-
 tike

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xvii.

like and corporate, their heyres, and successours, and the heires, & successours of every of them, all such right, title, clayme, possession, interest, rentes, annuities, seruices, commens, leasies, conditions, offices, fees, actions, interestes, demaundes, profites, & commodities, which they or any of the shall haue, or of right ought to haue, of, in, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditaments, hereafter to be geuen, limited, or assured, vnto the said Hospital or Deasondie w, in fee, in forme aforesayd, (other then to the sayd Earle and his heires, and other then any other person or persons, and their heires, that shall be the geuers or graunters of the sayd manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, rentes, and seruices, and other profites, in forme aforesaid) in as ample, large, and in the same maner and forme, as they or any of them shal haue and enioy, or of ryght ought to haue and enioy the same, as if this statute had neuer ben had or made.

An acte for the bringing of

the Riuer of Lee, to the Northside of the
Citie of London.

Chapter. xviii.



As much as it is perceived by many grante & wise men, aswel of the Citie of London, as of the Countrey, that it were very commodious and profitable, both for the Citie and the Countrey, that the Riuer of Lee, otherwile called Ware Riuer, might be brought within the land, to the north part of the said Citie of London, the same to be cut out of the said Riuer, in the most aptest and meetest place of the sayd Riuer of Lee, to haue from thence the leading & passage of the said water, thorough such a conuenient & meete cut, as may serue for the nauigation of Barges and other vessels for the cariage and conueying as well of all marchaundizes, come, & victuals, as other necessaries, from the towne of Ware, & al other places nere the sayd Riuer, vnto the said Citie of London, & from the said citie, to the said places, & the towne of Ware, and also for tiltbotes and whirries, for conueying of the Queenes subiectes to & fro, to their great ease & commoditie. In consideration of the premises, & of diuers sundry commodious, profitable, & beneficial causes, which are like to ensue to the bodie of this common wealth, & so insidently to many particular persons: Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spiritual & Temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by thauthoritie of

the same, that it shalbe lawfull to the lord Mayor, Comynalltie, & citizens of the city of London, & their successors, at any tyme or times hereafter, to begin & continue the laying out of suche convenient limits of ground, for the making of the trenche for the sayd Riuer, at such breadth, as to them and their deputies & workmen shalbe seeme convenient and meet for the same, and in that place that they shall finde to be most apt and meete for that purpose, to haue, take, and vse for the purpose abovesayd, such and so much grounde, during, and by al the length as the sayd new Channel, cut, or Riuer, shal passe, as shalbe requisite for the conueying of the said water, & also fifty or threescore foote in bredth on each side of the said Riuer, by all the length of the same: so alway that they do not in any one place, take in breadth both in Channel and in ground on both the sides of the water, aboue þ breadth of eight score foote in al, which convenient breadth of ground on both sides, is thought needful to be had: for that ground and soyle of necessitie muste be occupied on both sides of the sayd Riuer, as wel for the laying of the earth that shalbe cast out of the said trench, to serue in the lower grounds, and especially nere the sayd Riuer, to make substantiall bankes for the preservation & keeping of the countrey frō inundations when the fluddes shall aryse, as also for way to passe with Tronkes & Carts, which must carry away the grauell and other earth, in very great quantitie from the hils wheras the cut must be very deepe, to such places as shalbe convenient, to helpe to make by the sayd bankes, and other wyse to bestowe the same: and also for that when it shall please God that the same shalbe brought to passe and ful effect, that the whole ground on both sides of the said Riuer, may lie in one leuell from the said Citie of London, to that place where the said Riuer or trenche shall haue his beginning out of the maine Riuer of Lee, and to the end also, that in al places within that limit and distance, al people may with great ease and commoditie go in & out of their Willebotes, & other vessels whatsoeuer without peril, and so walke by foote, as long as it shall please them, and also that the Bargemen may upon the same ground without offending any other, draw their vessels from place to place alongest the same, as of lyke they shalbe driuen to do agaynst the streame, being loden.

And be it enacted, that the sayd Mayor, Comynalltie, and Citizens, and their successors for euer, shal haue the said ground along all the sayd whole length, for such composition as they shall make with the Lords, owners, and occupiers of the soyle and ground.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that if in the new cut, there happen any breaches, inundations, or hurtes, the Mayor and citizens of London, shall stop the breaches at their owne charges, and so maynteyne them from tyme to tyme.

And

And be it also enacted, that the sayd Lord Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezens, shall haue þ whole iurisdiction, conseruice, rule, and gouernment, as wel of the said new cut Riuer, and ground of eache side, as also the royaltie of the fishe, and fishing of the same, and profits of the said ground, soyle, and water, to them and their successors for euer: and also shall haue aucthoritie to punishe as well all such transgressours as shall offend in the breaking of such good orders as shall be hereafter made, for suche of the Queenes Maiesties subiectes as shall haue occasion to traualle and passe by the same newe cut Riuer, as also euery other person and persons which shall breake such good and holesome rules and orders, as shall be prouided and ordeyned for the preservation, keping, and maintaining of the saide Riuer, and euery part thereof.

And further be it enacted, that the Shiriffes and Justices of the peace, and such other as it shall please the lord Chauncelour, or lord keeper of the great Seale to put in commission for the same, as well of Middlesex, Essex, as of Harforde Shyre, or the more of them, by theyr discretions, shall at the costes and charges of the countrey, after that the sayd newe cut shall be made and finished, cause the same from such place whereas the said newe cut shall beginne, vnto the Towne of Ware, alongst the said Riuer, to be sufficiently cleined of al the shelles and shallows, and to bring the same to a conuenient deapth in all places, for the passages of Barges, Tiltebotes, & other vessels, in as good and conuenient deapth all the way of the same, as shall be made and continued in the aforesaide newe Riuer by the Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezens of the sayd Citie of London, & so to continue the same from time to time, vppon the paines therefore to be limited, and leuied by the discretions of the said Commissioners, or the more part of them. And also that al other buildings, and obstacles, standing in or vpon the saide Riuer, whiche may be found impeachementes or lettes to this good worke, may be removed and taken away, to the ende that this may be a good and profitable worke, and by the grace of God to such good effect and commodity, as is hoped and looked for.

Prrouided alway and be it enacted, that this acte shall not extende to take away any building, locke, or obstacle, which by þ said Commissioners, or the more part of them, shall be thought not to hinder the passage of Boates or vessels, by and through the saide Riuer.

And be it further enacted, that the Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezens of London, shall make and maintaine at their costes and charges, such sufficient hedges and fences, as shall be requisite betweene the groundes so by them to be taken to the vse abouesayde, and the groundes of other owners, and also conuenient bridges & wayes, for the passage of the Queenes subiectes and theyr cariages.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the lorde Chauncelour, or lorde keeper of the great seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall and may by his discreti- on, and at the request of the sayde lorde Maior, Cominaltie, and Citezens for the tyme beyng, appoynt and aucthorize by commissi- on, vnder the great seale of England. xvi. Commissioners, whereof foure to be of the saide Citie of London, and the other twelue to be of the Counties adioynnyng to the sayde River of Lee: vidz. foure of euery of the shires, of Essex, Middlesex, and Hartford shire, and eue- ry of the sayd. xii. having landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the cleare yerely value of fourtie markes in the same shires, or some of them, & not beyng Citezens of London, blyng the trade of mar- chandize: which. xvi. Commissioners, or the more number of them, shall haue ful power and lawfull auctoritie, to treat, agree, & com- pound with such numbers of the freeholders and inhabitantes of the said Counties, as to their discretions shal seeme meete and con- uenient, for the scowring, clensing, repayring, and keeping of the said River of Lee, from suche place wheras the said newe River or cut shal haue the beginning, vnto the said towne of Ware, in suche sorte as that the same may be nauigable for Botes, Barges, and other vessels.

And further be it enacted, that vntill, or before suche order or meanes be deuised and agreed vpon, by the said Commissioners, & the said commission returned into the high court of Chauncerie, it shall not be lawfull to the said lorde Maior, Citezens, & Comminal- tie, to put the said diggyng, trenchyng, or new cuttyng of the sayde River in execution, nor to cut or take in any ground by force of this statute: any thynge in this acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that the Maior, Citezens, and Com- minaltie of London, shal not by vertue of this acte, take any mans ground, vntyl he haue compounded with the owners of the same ground: and shall within ten yeres next after the end of the session of this parliament, cut and finish the same.

Provided alway, and be it enacted, that al the Queenes subiects, their boates and vessels, shal haue free passage through the said Ri- uer, as well the newe cut, as the olde River, without interruption or molestation, by reason of, or for his or their passage, as in other common Rivers and waters they lawfully may do.

Provided alway, that this lawe shall not extend to make the said River to be cleansed, otherwise then any persons be or shalbe com- pellable by the law, or by the statute of sewers, to cleanse the same.

Provided also, and be it enacted, that if any person shal refuse to be reasonably compounded with, for ground to be taken in for the sayde newe cut and banckes: then the said. xvi. Commissioners, or the

the more part of them, shal appoynt & determine the composition & bargain betweene both the parties, and the satisfaction for suche ground, & al waies, bridges, & other things to the same pertaining.

Provided alway, and be it further enacted, that if the sayd newe cut shalbe the meane & occasion that any milles beneath or aboue the begynnyng of the said new cut, shalbe by vertue of this acte destroyed, or the profite thereof decayed by want of water: then the said lord Mayor, Commonaltie, and Citezens of London, shal yeeld and pay to the owners of such milles so decayed, & to suche persons as shall haue any detriment or losse by suche decay, such reasonable recompence in money or yerely rent, or otherwise, as the sayde. xvi. Commissioners, or other. xvi. Commissioners in lyke fourme to be chosen and authorized, or any. xii. of them, shall determine and appoynt. And that such owners, their heires, and assignes, shal haue such reasonable remedie, by action of debt, or distresse, or otherwise to recouer, haue, and obteyne the sayde recompence, as the lorde Chauncelour, or lorde Keeper of the great seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, together with the sayde. xvi. Commissioners, or with any. xii. of them, shall appoynt: any thyng in this acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

An acte for the continuance

of makynge of Cappers.

Chapter. xix.



In most humble wise shewen vnto the Queenes Maiestie, the lordes spiritual and temporall, and the Commons in this present parliament assembled, the felowship & company of Cappers, of this noble Realme of England, that whereas they and others occupying the trade & science of capping, haue in tymes past vntyll now of late, with the only trauell and industrie of their said trade and science of capping, not only mainteyned them selues, their wiues, children, and familie, in good, reasonable and conuenient estate and degree, according to their vocation and calling: but haue also set on worke a great number & multitude of other poore persons the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, both men, women, and chyldren, and also the hault, decrepite, and lame, byng them in sundry exercises belongyng to the occupation and art of Cappers, as carders, spinners, knitters, parters of wool, fossers, thickers, dressers, walkers, driers, battelers, shearers, pressers, edgers, liners, badmakers, & other exercises, who haue in like maner thereby maintained & releued them selues & their families,

and

and by reason of their labour & exercise therein, haue eschewed and auoyded not only þ great annoyauce of þ Townes they dwelled in, who for lacke of exercise must haue ben enforced to begge, but also hath kept them from raunging & gadding through the Realme, in practising and exercising sundry kindes of lewdenes, as to many of them doth in these dayes, as it is euident, the more is the pitie.

And also by the meane of this good exercise and occupation, a great number of personable men, haue at all times ben redie and well able when they shoulde or haue ben called to serue your hyghnesse moste noble progenitours, and also your Maiestie in tyme of warres, or els where, bntyll now of late dayes, that moste and in maner all men haue forborne and leste the vsing and wearyng of cappes, to the great impouerishing and bitter vndoyng of all the aforesayde company and felowship of Cappers, and to the greate decaye, ruine, and desolation, of diuers auncient Cities, and Boroughes, within this Realme of England, which haue ben the nourishers and bringers bp in that facultie of great numbers of people, as London which by good report mainteyned eyght thousand persons exercised in this facultie: also Excester, Bristowe, Donmouth, Hereforde, Rolfe, Bridgenorth, Bewdeley, Glocester, Worcester, Chester, Nantwiche, Newcastle, Wilcester, Stafforde, Lichfeelde, Couentree, Porke, Beuerley, Richemond, Derby, Leicester, Northampton, Shrewesburie, Wellington, Southampton, Canturburie, and diuers others, as well bordering and adioyning vpon the coastes of the seas, as in other places.

In consyderation whereof, and forasmuch as the sayde auncient and laudable science and trade of capping hath ben of long tyme permitted and allowed in this most noble Realme, as a thyng very commodious and profitable, as well for the maynteynaunce and liuing of a great number of persons within the same, as also for the bpholdyng and replenishing and fortifying of the laide auncient Cities, and Boroughes, and specially for þ tradyng and exercising of the poorest sort of people in honest labour and vertuous exercise, and therefore profitable to the common wealth: and for that also the wearing of the same cappes are very decent and comely for all estates and degrees, and especially for al persons inhabiting within the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, Villages, or Hamlets, within this Realme.

For reformation whereof, it may please the Queenes highnesse, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that it maye be enacted and established, that all and euery person and persons aboue the age of sixe yerres, (except maydens, Ladys, and Gentlewomen) inhabiting, commorating, and aby-
dying

Сар.хix.

And further be it enacted by authoritie aforesayd, that Iustices of assise in their circuites, Iustices of peace in their Sessions, Sheriffes in their turnes, Stewardest in their Leetes and lawdayes, Maiors, Shiriffes, & Bayliffes of Cities, Boroughes, & Townes corporate in their Courtes, shal and may enquire, heare, and determine, from time to time, all & euery the sayd offences committed & done within the limits of their seuerall iurisdiccions and authorities; and where any such forfeitures shal happen to be found within the precincts of any Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, Leete, or lawday, then the Maiors, Shiriffes, & Bayliffes, of the said cities, Boroughes, & Townes, and owners of the said Leete or Lawday, shall haue and enjoy the one moitie of the said forfeitures; & the other moitie to be distributed at the discretion of the rulers & cheefe gouernors of euery such citie, Borough, town, or Hamlet, where the trespass shall be tried and founde; among the poore inhabiting within the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, for the better execution of this statute, that the Parents, Guardians, Gouernours, and Maisters, shal lose and forfeyte the penaltie aforesayde, for every such child, seruant, or worde, as shal be above the age of sixe yerres, & vnder the age of .xii. yerres, and remayning, dwelling, and abyding with any such person which shall offende, or do contrary to this acte, or any thing therein conteyned.

[illegible]

An acte touching Leasses of

benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall liuinges with cure,

Chapter. xx.



That the liuinges appointed for Ecclesiasticall Ministers may not by corrupt & indirect dealings be transferred to other bles: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no leasse after the fifteenth daye of May next folowing & beginning of this parliament, to be made of any benefice or Ecclesiastical promotiō with cure, or any part thereof, & not being impropried, shal endure any longer then while the Leassour shalbe ordinarily resident, & seruing the cure of suche benefice without absence aboue foure score dayes in any one yere, but that euery such leasse, so sone as it, or any part thereof, shal come to any possession or vse aboue forbidden, or immediatly vpon absence shall cease & be void, and the Incumbent so offending, shal for the same lose one yeres profit of his sayde benefice, to be distributed by the Ordinarie among the poore of the parishe. And that all charginges of such benefices with cure, hereafter with any pension or with any profits out of the same to be yeelded or taken, hereafter to be made, other then rentes to be reserued vpon leasses hereafter to be made, according to the meaning of this acte, shalbe vtterly void. Provided that euery person by the lawes of this Realme allowed to haue two benefices, may demise the one of them, vpon whiche he shall not then be most ordinarily resident, to his Curate onelye that shall there serue the cure for him: but suche leasse shall endure no longer then during such Curates residence, without absence aboue fourtie dayes in any one yere. This acte to continue to the ende of the next Parliament.

An act that purueiours may

take graue, come, or victuals, within five myles of Cambridge and Oxford, in certayne cases.

Chapter. xxi.



Here as in the second & third yeres of the late king Philip & Queene Marie, it was with the assent of the Lordes spiritual & temporal, and the Commons in that present parliament assembled, enacted, ordeyned, & established, that from thenceforth no maner of Purueior, Taker, Badger, Loder, or other

other minister, might or should take or bargain for anye kynde of victual or grayne, in any of the marketes of the Townes of Cambridge, and the City of Oxford, nor should take or bargain for any victuall within the compasse of fyue myles thereunto adioyning, without the consent, agreement, or good wyll of the owner or owners, neyther should attempt to cary, take away, or bargain for any maner of grayne or other victuall, bought or provided within the sayd space of fyue myles, by anye common minister of any Colledge, Hostel, or Haulle, to be spent within any of the sayde Colledges, Hostels or Haulles, upon payne of forfayture of the quadruple value of any such maner grayne or victuall, so taken or bargayned for in anye of the sayd markettes, or within the sayd space of fyue myles, agaynst the will of the owners as is abovesayd, or attempted to be taken or caried away, or bargayned for, being provided as is abovesayde, for to be spent within anye of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haulles, and further shouide suffer imprisonment for the space of thre monethes, without bayle or maynprise, and that the Chauncellour or Wycechauncellour, or his Commissarie for the tyme beyng, in eyther of the sayde Universities, with two Justices of Peace of the Countie wherein the sayde Universities be set, shall have full power by auctoritie of the sayde acte, to enquire by the othes of twelve men, of and upon the defaultes and offences committed contrarie to the tenour thereof, and to see due punishmente and reformation thereof in fourme aforesayde, from tyme to tyme: the one halfe of whiche foresayde forfaytures to be to the common Treasourers of eyther of the sayde Universities, respectiue to the faulte committed agaynst the sayde priuiledge, the other halfe to the partie that wyll sue for the same by action of debte, byll, playnte, or otherwise, in anye Courte of recorde, or before the foresayde Chauncellour, his Wycechauncellour, or Commissary, or their deputies for the tyme beyng, and two Justices of peace, as is before expressed, as by the sayde acte more at large appeareth. Sithens the makynge of whiche acte, dyuers of the towneshippes inhabitants and resiauntes within the limites and precincte aforesayde, have conuerted the benefite of the sayde acte to their priuate vse and commoditie, without anye profite or commoditie to the poore schollers of eyther of the sayde Universities, contrarie to the true entent and meaning of the sayde acte, whereby the Queenes Maiestie is not onely not serued of prouision of corne, grayne, and other victuall, to be taken for her Maiesties prouision, but also the sayde Universities are defrauded of the benefite and commodities to them intended, and graunted, as is aforesayde. For remedie whereof, be it enacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie of this present

sent Parliament, that from hencefoorth no maner of Puruefoure, Taker, Badger, Loader, Poultier, or other minister for the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, nor anye other common Poultier, shall, or may take or bargayne for any kynde of victual or graine in any of the said markets or towne of Cambridge and the Citie of Oxforde, or eyther of them, nor shall take or bargayne for anye victuall or grayne within the compasse of the aforesayde fyue myles thereunto adioyning, without the consent, agreement, good will, and licence of either of the sayde Chauncellours, or vicechauncellours, for the time being, in wytyng had and obteyned vnder the seale or seales of the office of the said Chauncellour or vicechauncellour of either of the sayde vniuersities, and in no other fourme then in the sayde licence in wytyng shalbe conteyned and expessed, so as the same geue not to any of y^e foresayd Puruefours, Takers, Badgers, Loaders, Poultiers, or others, any further auctoritie and power, then they haue or maye lawfullye vse in other partes of the same Countrie, being without the said limites of fyue myles, neither shal attempt to carie, take away, or bargayne for any maner of grayne, and other victual bought and prouided within the sayde space of fyue myles by anye common minister of anye Colledge, Hostell, or Haule, to be spent within any of the sayd Colledges, Hostelles, or Haules, without lyke licence and assent, and in no other fourme then is next aforesayd mentioned, vppon lyke paynes, forfaitures, and imprisonmentes, and to lyke bles as are limited and ordeyned by the sayd former statute. And that the sayd Chauncellours or vicechauncellours, for the tyme being of either of the sayde vniuersities, with two Iustices of peace of the sayde vniuersities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, wherein the sayde vniuersities be set, shall haue lyke power and auctoritie by this acte, to enquire vppon the defaultes and offences contrarie to the tenour hereof, and to see due punishment and reformation therof in fourme aforesayde, as was to them limited and appoynted by the sayd former acte.

And be it further by the auctoritie aforesayde enacted and ordeyned, that if anye person or persons within the sayde precincte of fyue myles, shal refuse reasonablye to serue the necessarie prouision of the said vniuersities, according to the true meaning of this present acte, that then it shalbe lawfull to any of the Queenes maiesties Takers or Puruefours, to prouide anye corne or victuall of anye suche person or persons within anye parte of the precincte aforesayde for the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, as shall be declared and notified to the sayd Puruefours, or Takers, to be persons not worthy of the sayd prouidedge, for not reasonable seruing the necessities of the sayd vniuersities, by the Chauncellour or vicechauncellour.

celour for the tyme beyng of eyther of the sayde Universities, with the assent and consent of two Justices of peace resident within eyther of the sayde Universities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, vnder the handes and seales of the sayde Chauncelour or Vicechauncelour, and the sayde two Justices of peace, as the sayde Purueours or takers lawfully may in any other place, without the sayd precinct of fyue myles, and not othe wyse: The sayde former acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, or any other clause, article, sentence, or matter, whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided that this acte shall not be put in execution at any time or times whensoever the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successors, shall come to any of both the sayde Universities, or within seven myles of eyther of them, but shall be in suspence during that tyme only, and no longer.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauthozitie aforesaide, that this acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not in any wise be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Mayor, Bayliffes, and comminalltie of the Citie of Oxforde, nor the Mayor or Comminalltie of the Towne of Cambridge, or to their successors, for and concerning any of their liberties or priuiledges: but that they, & euery of them, and their successors, respectiue maye haue and vse the same, in such maner and forme, as they or any of them myght or ought to haue done before the making of this acte: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this acte shall continue vnto the last day of the next parliament.

An acte for continuance

of the seuerances of the Sheriffes in sundrye Counties.

Chapter. xxij.



Her in the parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster the last day of September, in the. viii. yere of the raigne of our moste gracious soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, and there continued to the ende and dissolution of the same: it was ordeyned and enacted amongst other thynges, that where the Counties and shires of Surrey and Sussex, Essex and Hertforde, Somerset and Dorset, Warwicke and Leicester, Nottingham and Derby, Oxon and Barkes, of long tyme haue had but one Sheriffe to serue for two of the sayde Counties, that is to say, one for Surrey and Sussex, and one other for Hertforde and Essex, and one other for Somerset and Dorset, and one other for

Warwicke and Leycester, and one other for Nottingham and Derby, and one other for Oxon and Barkes, that from and after the firste day of Nouember, whiche was in the yere of our Lorde God 1567. the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, her heires, and successors, kynges and queenes of this Realme, shoulde & myght from and after the sayde fyrste day of Nouember, in the sayde yere of our Lorde God. 1567. perely choose and make for euery the sayd Countie before named, one sufficient and able person to be Shiriffe in euery of the said seuerall Counties, in such like maner and fourme, as is and hath ben bled to be chosen, made, and done for any other Countie or Shire within this Realme: any law, custome, or vsage, heretofore had or bled to the contrarye thereof, notwithstanding: with diuers other articles, clauses, braunches, and prouisoos therein conteyned, as by the sayde acte more at large doth and may appear: the same acte to continue and endure to the ende of three whole yeres, to be accompted from the feast of all saintes in the sayd yere of our Lord God. 1567. and from thence to the end of the next Parliament then next folowynge the ende of the sayde three yeres.

And forasmuche as the charges and burthen of Sheriffes are partly eased thereby, and also an occasion of the better execution of iustice ministred, by reason that the Gentlemen appoynted to be Shiriffes do best knowe, and are best acquainted with those Counties and Shires wherein they inhabite and are commorant (as by the experience thereof hath ben well seene:) Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the sayde acte made in the sayd eight yere of her Maiesties raigne, for touching and concernynge, the choise, election, and makynge of Shiriffe and Shiriffes in the sayde seuerall Counties of Surrey, Sussler, Essex, Hertforde, Somerset, Dorset, Warwicke, Leycester, Nottingham, Derby, Oxon, and Barkes, and euery of them, and that all and euerye article, clause, sentence, braunche, and prouisoie therein conteyned, shall from hencefoorth for all and euery the said Shires and Counties, and euery of them, except the sayde Shires of Surrey and Sussler, stande, remayne, and continue in full force, strength, vertue, and effect, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, to be holden and kept for euer: any acte, statute, law, custome, or vsage, to the contrary thereof in any wyse, notwithstanding.

An acte for pauyng of a

Strete without Algate.

Chapter. xxiiij.



WHEREAS one way betweene two postes next Algate, sometyne called the barres nexte Algate, in the parishe of S. Butolphe in the suburbes of the citie of London, & a corner house in the sayd parish now in the occupation of Thomas Sparrowe, and one way extendyng and leadyng from a place called the olde Cage, in the sayde parishe of S. Butolphe, to the North ende of a lane called Nitingale lane, in the parish of S. Marie Matfellow at white Chappel, and one other way betweene the sayde place called the olde Cage, and one Hill called the crasse Hill in the sayde parishe of Saint Marie, by reason aswell of diuers the Queenes Maiesties carriages passyng by and through the sayde wayes from her highnes storehouses of the Minories, Marie Graces, and Ratliffe, to the Towre of London, and other cariages, as also the great passage, course, and recourse of diuers her subiectes on horsebacke and on foote, are become so mierie and fowle in the wynter tyme, as harde it is to haue any passages for the same through the said wayes. For reformation and amendment wherof, be it enacted, ordeyned, & established, by the Queenes Maiestie, the lordes spirituall and temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that al and euery person and persons, bodies politike & corporate, their heires, and successours, that now be, or at any time hereafter shalbe seased of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in any wise next adioynyng to the sayde hygh wayes, or any of them, be it on the one side, or on y other side or sides of them, or any of them, of any estate of fee simple, feele taile, or for tearme of lyfe, or liues, shal before the feast of S. Michael the Archangell, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. Lxxii, sufficiently paue, or cause to be paved with stones, the said wayes, and euery of them, along by his and their manours, landes, & tenementes, adioynyng to the sayde wayes, and euery of them, vnto the middest of the same wayes: and shall at all tymes after the sayde feast of S. Michael the archangell, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M. D. Lxxii, sufficiently maynteyne the pauementes of the sayde hygh wayes, agaynst euery of their said landes and tenementes, in such lyke maner and fourme as is aboue declared, bypon payne to forfeyte vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, for euery yarde square of the sayde pauementes not sufficiently paved,

ued, repayred, amended, or maynteyned. iiii. s. iiii. d. the one halfe therof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, and the other halfe to hym or them that wyll sue for the same.

And because the waters falling to and bypon the sayde wayes, betweene the sayde two postes next Algate, & the sayd corner house now in the occupation of the sayd Thomas Sparrowe, hath, and doth commonly overflowe into the dyche of the Towre of London, when great aboundaunce of water falleth in the same way, wherof the sayde Towre dyche is the rather to be in short tyme fylled by: It is therfore ordeyned, enacted, and established, by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that the said waters on both sides of the sayd high way, shall haue the fall and course only from the sayd way downe to the sayd corner house, and from thence into the ditch lying on the North side of Hogge lane, and so to the common Sewer at the East ende of the sayd Hogge lane. And that all and euery person and persons, bodies politike and corporate, their heyres, successours, & assignes, that haue, or hereafter shall haue any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in fee simple, fee tayle, or for tearme of lyfe, or lyues, adjoining to the said ditch on the North side of Hogge lane, either on the one side, or on the other, shall sufficiently before the said feast of Saint Michael, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God. 1572. shewe and cleanse, and so kepe shewed and cleansed the said ditch, along the sayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, to the middelt of the said ditch, vpon paine that euery person and persons, bodies politike and corporate, their heyres, and successours, and assignes, which shal suffer the same or any part therof to be vnsknowred and vncleansed, after the sayde feast day of S. Michael, shal forfeite and lose to our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, the summe of. iiii. s. iiii. d. for euery pole or rod in length, contenyng. xvi. foote & a halfe, for euery moneth that the same shalbe vnsknowred & vncleansed after the same feast.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Justices of peace within the Citie of London, and in the said countie of Middlesex, which for the tyme shalbe, at all tymes hereafter at the generall sessions of peace to be kepte and holden in the sayde countie of Middlesex, shall haue aucthoritie to enquire of all and euery the sayde defaultes to be done within the power and limites of their commission: and further to set and assesse for such defaultes, vpon all and euery the person and persons, and bodies politike and corporate aforesaid, all suche further penalties and summes of money, for the not making, keping, and maynteynyng of the said ditch and water course, and euery or any of them, as to their discretions shalbe thought meete, and that all suche penalties and summes of money as shalbe so assessed and taxed, shalbe forfeited and lost to our saide soueraigne Lady, her heyres, and successours.

An

An acte for pauyng of the

towne of Ipswiche,

Chapter. xxiiij



P That it is very conuenient and necessary for the towne of Ipswiche, in the Countie of Suffolke, that the pauementes of the stretes there be repayed and newe made, accordyng to the necessitie thereof, the inhabitantes of the sayde towne humbly pray, that it may be enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queene, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that all and singuler persons, their heires, and successours, now being, or which hereafter shalbe immediat owners, landordes, or terretenantes of any houses, landes, or tenements within the sayde towne, or the suburbes of the same, of any estate or estates, in fee simple, fee tayle, for lyfe, or yerres, shall from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes from and after the last day of this present session of Parliamente, at the assignement or apoyntment of the Bayliffes of the sayde towne for the tyme being, aswell paue or cause to be paued with good pauing stones, along from & agaynst his or their houses, landes, and tenements adioyning to the strete, so muche of the sayde strete in length, as his or their sayde houses, landes, or tenementes so adioyning extendeth vnto, and in breadth during all the sayde length to the channell, or to suche place as the channell there, shalbe by the sayd Bayliffes for the tyme being apoynted to, vpon payne to lose or forfeite for euery yard square, not sufficiently paued in fourme aforesayde, within two monethes after warnyng thereof geuen to the bayliffes for the tyme being, the same being presented before the Bayliffes of the sayde towne for the tyme being, by the twelue Headboroughes of the same towne xii. d. of lawefull money of Englande: and that the sayde owners, landordes, or terretenantes, and all and euery person and persons, hauyng, or whiche hereafter shall haue anye house, houses, landes, or tenementes, in fee simple, fee tayle, or for tearme of lyfe, or yerres, adioynyng to any of the stretes within the sayde towne or suburbes, their heires and successours, shall from the sayde last day of this present session, sufficiently from tyme to tyme, maynteyne and repaye as often as it shalbe needefull, the pauement of the sayde strete and stretes so adioynyng, with lyke stone, agaynst all and euerye their landes, and tenementes, in suche and lyke maner as aboue is declared, vppon payne of forfeiture for euery yerde

square of the same not sufficientl^ye repayed and amended, and presented in maner and fourme aforesayde, viii. d. of lyke money. And where any neede shalbe of pauement of any of the sayd stretes adioynyn^g to anye Churches o^r Churchyardes, within the sayde towne o^r suburbes of the same, be it also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that the same strete shalbe paved and repaired with stone from tyme to tyme, at the charges of the parishioners of euery such Church and Churchyarde, the charges thereof to be indifferently rated by the. xii. Headboroughes aforesayde, o^r the more parte of them, and the same to be leuied in suche maner as the forseyntures by this acte are to be leuied. And that al the sayd forseyntures aboue mentioued, shalbe to the vles of the Bayliffes, Burgesles, and comminalties of the sayde towne of Ipswiche, and their succellours, to and for the amendment of the hauen there, at and by the discretion of the sayde Bayliffes, and of the portemen of the sayd towne, o^r of the more part of them. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Bayliffes for the tyme beyng, and their succellours, shall haue full power and aucthoritie once euery quarter of a yere, after the last day of this present session, within the sayde towne, to enquire by the othes of the sayde. xii. Headboroughes, for the tyme beyng, of euery such default of paving, o^r of not repaying o^r amendyn^g of the sayd pauementes, and for euery default so before them presented by the sayd twelue Headboroughes, shall haue also power and aucthoritie to leuie o^r cause to be leuied, by distresse o^r lawfull meanes, within o^r vpon the sayde houses, landes, o^r tenementes, the sayd seuerall forseyntures and summes of money assessed: and that the sayd Bayliffes, shall and may make suche lyke auow^{re}, cognisance, o^r iustification for the same, as may be made for arrerages of rent charge by the common lawes of this realme, and shall haue lyke iudgement of and for costes, damages, and retorne.

Provided alwayes, that yf the leasses for yeres, o^r at wyl, of the sayde houses, landes, o^r tenementes, o^r of the houses, landes, o^r tenementes, within the sayde towne of Ipswiche, o^r suburbes of the same, do sufficientl^ye pave o^r repaye the stretes before the mansions o^r dwellyng places in fourme aforesayde, that then they and euery of them shall and may defaulte, abate, and retayne in his and their owne handes, as muche of their rentes due to their leassours, o^r oth^{ers}, to whom the immediate reuersion of their sayde houses, landes, o^r tenementes do belong, as they can duely proue to haue ben expended by them vpon the same paving, & so much defaulte, shalbe to all intentes accompted as payde to their leassour, in suche fourme as by their leasses is appoynted to be payde: and the sayde leassours, o^r they to whom such rent shalbe, due to haue no action

or title of reentrie, for or by reason of the none payment of so muche of the same rent as shalbe defaulted, except the sayde leasles haue otherwyle couenaunted to make the sayd pauement at their owne costes and charges, or beare harmeles their leassours of al charges, paymentes, or dueties, issuyng out of, or to be imposed bypon suche their houses, landes, or tenementes.

And where also there are within the sayde towne of Ipswiche, & the suburbes of the same, diuers parishe Churches, eyther nothing or very poozely endowed, & vn sufficient to maynteyne conuenient Ministers: Be it therefore enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, and the lordes spiritual and temporal, and by the commons of this present parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the Bayliffes of the sayde towne of Ipswiche, with the port men there, or the more part of them, for the time being, calling to them the Churchwardens, and foure other of euery of the sayde seuerall parishes, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to take and asseste bypon euery house, ground, and tenement, free or copy, scitu-ate and beyng within the said seuerall parishes, suche reasonable summe and summes of money to be perely payde, as well for and towarde the fyndyng and mainteining of a conuenient stipendarie Minister within euery of the sayd parishes, as to and for the reparations of the sayde seueral Churches & Chauncels as they shal thynke meete: and also shal limit and appoynt the tyme and tymes when the seueral parishioners shal pay the same, and shal enter the same, with the seuerall names & summes payable by euery person, into a paper booke, which shall remayne with the sayde Bayliffes for the time beyng: And also shal appoint the said Churchwardens to collect and receaue the same from yere to yere, to whom a copy of the sayde booke shalbe deliuered by the sayde Bayliffes, and euery such Churchwarden so appoynted, to do the best of his endeouour to collect and gather the sayde seuerall summes: and shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of this act, to distraine the goodes or cattels of any of the sayde seueral parishioners makynge defaulte to and for the payment of the sayde rates, at the tyme and tymes limited for the same, within the charge of their collection: and the distresse so taken, shall and may auow or iustifie, in such maner and fourme, as is vled for rent charge beyng vn payde, at the common lawe. And be it also further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that euey suche Churchwarden, his executors, and administrators, shalbe accomptable of and for his collection and receypt, before the Churchwardens of the sayde seuerall parishes, which shall succeed them, & before the inhabitauntes, or the more part of them, of the same parish, if they wylbe present there, when and where so euer he or they shalbe thereunto required. And shall presently bypon the

the determantion of his or their accompt, pay all suche summes of money, as it shall appeare that he or they be charged with, to the handes of such other Churchwardens as then shall succede.

An acte for the reuiuing and continuaunce of certayne statutes,

Chapter.xxv.



WHERE in the Parliament begun and holden at London the third day of November, in the.xxi.yere of the raigne of our late most dread soueraigne Lord of famous memorie Kyng Henrype the viii.and from thence adioined to Westminster, and there holden & continued by diuers prorogations, vntil the dissolution therof. An act was made for the true winding of wols. And where also in the same Parliament, one other acte was made & established for attayntes to be sued for the punishment of periurie bypon vnttrue verditcs. And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the.xxxv.yere of the raigne of our sayde late soueraigne lord kyng Henry the.viii.one act was made for the preservation of woddes. And where also at the session of a parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster the.xiiii.day of January, in the.v.yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne lord kyng Edward the.vi.one act was then and there made agaynst Regrators, Forstallers, & Ingrossers. And where also at a parliament begun and holden at Westminster the.xxi.day of October, in the seconde & thirde yeres of the raignes of the late kyng Philip & queene Marie, and there continued vntil the dissolution of the same, one acte was made then and there for keeping of milch kyne, and for the breeding and rearing of calues: al which actes were by sundry actes of parliament continued in force and effect, vntil the ende & dissolution of the last parliament of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is, at whiche tyme the same seueral actes & euery of them were discontinued, and lost their force and effectes. Whiche actes aboue mentioned, & euery of them, by prose & experience haue since the making of the same, ben tryed & found to be very necessarie, beneficial, and profitable for the common wealth of this realme: and therefore are thought good to be made perpetuall. Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie our sayd soueraigne Lady, with the

Regine Elizabeth.

Cap. xxv.

the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same: That the sayde actes aboue remembred, and euery of them, and all and euery the branches, clauses, and provisions in them, and euery of them conteyned, shalbe reuiued, and from henceforth remayne and continue in force and effect for euer.

And where also in the sayde parliament begunne and holden at London, in the third day of Nouember, in the sayde. xxi. yere of the raigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, and from thence adioyned to Westminster, and there continued by prorogation vntyll the dissolution thereof, one acte was there made, entytuled, An acte against the killing of yong beastes, called weyringes. And where in the session of a parliament ended at Westminster in the fyrste day of februarye, in the fourth yere of the raigne of our sayde late soueraigne Lorde kyng Edward the first, one acte was made concerning the buying and selling of rother beastes, and also one other acte was then and there likewise made, entytuled, An acte for the buying and selling of butter and cheese: all whiche actes were continued vntyl the end of the last parliament of our sayde soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is, at which tyme the same were likewise for defect of further continuance, discontinued and lost their force and effectes. And where also an act was made in the first session of the sayde parliament, holden in the. v. yere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An acte for the maintenance and increase of tyllage: and one other acte then also made, entytuled, An acte for the releefe of the poore: whiche were to endure to the end of the next session of the same parliament, and then also in the ende of the sayde parliament discontinued and lost their force and effect, for defect of further continuance. And where also in the parliament begun and holden at Westminster in the. xiii. day of January, in the first yere of the raigne of the Queenes Maiestie that now is, and there continued by prorogation vntyll the dissolution thereof, one acte was then and there made, entytuled, An acte for the preservation of spawne and frye of fishe: whiche acte was to endure to the ende of the next parliament, and then in the same next parliament was not any further continued, and so likewise lost his force and effect.

Forasmuche as al the sayde severall actes, and euery of them last recited, do seeme by tryal and experience of them hitherto had to, be good, profitable, and necessarie for the common wealth of this Realme, and therefore to be reuiued, & to haue yet further continuance: Be it therefore enacted by our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the sayde Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and
by

by the aucthoritie of the same, That all the sayde last mentioned actes, and euery of them, and all the articles, clauses, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shalbe like wyse reuiued, and shall from hencefoorth continue and endure in full force and effect, vntyll the ende of the next Parliament.

And where also one acte entytuled, An acte for the makynge of Gaoles in diuers Shires of this Realme, was made in the aforesayde Parliament begun and holden the thirde day of Nouember, in the. xxi. yere of the raigne of our sayde late soueraigne Lord king Henry the eyght, and sythence by diuers actes continued, vntyll the death of the same late kyng: and after in the last session of the Parliament begun and holden vpon prorogation at Westminster, the. xiiii. day of October, in the first yere of the raigne of our sayde late soueraigne Lady queene Marie, the same acte, and all clauses and sentences therein conteyned, was then made to continue and endure vntyll the ende of. x. yeres then nexte ensuyng the ende of the same Parliament: whiche acte after wardes in the firste session of the same parliament begun and holden at Westminster, the. xii. day of January, in the. v. yere of the raigne of our sayde soueraigne lady the queenes maiestie that now is, & there by prorogation continued vntill the dissolution therof, was by one acte then and there made, and entytuled, An act for the reuiuing of a statute made, Anno. xxiiij. Heurici octauj, touching the repayring of Gaoles, made to continue and endure in full force and effect, and to be obserued and kept in al things, vnto the end and tearme of. x. yeres next ensuyng the last day of the same parliament, & was also by the said act made in the same. v. yere of her maiesties raigne, in certayne poyntes and articles enlarged, as by the same acte more fully appeareth. And forasmuch as the said actes made in the said. xxi. yere of the raigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, and in the sayde session of Parliament holden in the. v. yere of our sayde soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie that now is, touching the making and repayring of Gaoles, are thought to be very good and beneficiall for the common wealth of this Realme, and do not yet extende to the Countie of Cambridge: Be it therefore enacted, that the sayd actes shall extende to the sayde Countie of Cambridge, and to and for the makynge and repayring of Gaoles in the same Countie, in all and euery thing and article, as fully and in as ample maner & fourme, as the same actes, and eyther of them, do extende to the Counties and Gaoles in them, and eyther of them specially mentioned, and as though the sayde countie of Cambridge and the Gaole in the same countie, had ben in the same actes, and eyther of them specially mentioned: and that the sayde actes, and euery clause, sentence, and prouision in them and eyther of them conteyned, shal continue

continue and endure, and be obserued in al thynges, as wel within the said Countie of Cambridge, as in other the Counties or Shires in the same actes, and in eyther of them specified for terme whole yeres next ensuyng the ende and determination of the tenne yeres mentioned in the sayd acte made in the sayd. v. yere of the raigne of our said soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is. And where in the first session of the Parliament beguine and holden at Westminster, in the. v. yere of the raigne of our soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie that now is, and from thence continued by prorogation vntyl the dissolution therof, one acte was then and there made, entytuled, An acte for the auoydng of diuers forraigne wares, made by handy craftes men beyond the seas, and one other acte entituled, An act for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wylfull periurie: whiche actes were limited to endure to the end of the next Parliament. And where also in the last Session of the same Parliament, holden by prorogation at Westminster, in the eyght yere of the raigne of the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie that now is, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An acte for Bowyers, and the prices of Bowes, and was made to continue to the ende of the first Session of the nexte Parliament, and also withall one other acte then made, entytuled, An acte for the preservation of grayne, and to continue to the end of the next Parliament ensuyng: all whiche seuerall actes, without further continuance, wyllende and discontinue in this present Parliament, and also loose their force and effectes. Wherefore, and forasmuche as the same seuerall actes, and euery of them do seeme good, beneficiall, and needefull to be further continued for the weale and profite of this Realme: Be it therefore further enacted by the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the same actes and euerye of them, and each and euerye article, clause, and sentence in them and euerye of them conteyned, shall continue, be, and endure in full force and effecte, vntyll the ende of the next Parliament.

Provided neuerthelesse, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde acte concernynge the auoydng of forrayne wares, made by handycraftes men beyonde the seas, or any clause, article, or meanyng therein conteyned, shal not in any wyse extend or be prejudiciall to anye entercourse, or treatise of any entercourse now standyng in force, had or made betweene the progenitours of the Queenes Maiestie, or her highnesse, and any others: any thing heretofore, or now ordeyned or enacted to the contrary in any wise, notwithstanding.

¶ For the more encrease of woodes, where by an act of parliament made in the. xxxv. yere of the raigne of kyng Henry the eyght, entytuled for the preservation of woodes. &c. there are severall clauses limiting how many yeres all maner of landes, or coppies, woodes, beyng severall or in comen, shall next after the felling thereof, be sufficiently inclosed, or the sprynges therof otherwise saved and preserved from destruction, as by the same acte more particularly appeareth. ¶ For that by experience it is found, that the space and tyme of the sayde severall yeres of inclosure or preservation is not sufficient: Be it enacted by auctoritie of this present parliament, that from the twentieth of June next, al maner of woodes or coppies, intended by the sayde acte to be inclosed, and the sprynges therof preserved, shalbe sufficiently inclosed, or the sprynges therof otherwise saved from destruction, by the space of two full yeres more then in the severall clauses of the sayde acte is severally limited, accordyng to the age of the woodes felled, upon lyke paynes as are conteyned in the foresayde clauses of the sayde acte, concernyng inclosure or preservation of the sayde woodes, coppies, or sprynges: and that from the sayde. xx. of June next folowynge, it shal not be lawfull for any maner of person, to put any maner of cattell into any coppie, woodes inclosed to be preserved, from the tyme of the sale thereof, untill the ende of fyve yeres, nor from the ende of fyve yeres, any other cattel but calves and yereling coltes only, until the end of sixe yeres, if the woode was under the age of. xiiii. yeres at the last fall, or untill the age of. viii. yeres, if the woode was above the age of. xiiii. at the tyme of the last fall. &c.

¶ Provided that this addition to the estatute of woodes, shall continue as long in force, as the aforesayde estatute made in the. xxxv. yere of the raigne of kyng Henry the eyght.

¶ Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by thaurthoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons, shalbe a byer, badger, kydier, or carrier of corne, cattell, butter, cheese, and such lyke kynd of victuall, in none other maner nor fourme then is conteined in a statute made in the fifth yere of the raigne of our soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, nor shalbe anye other wayes admitted or licensed to be a byer, badger, kydier, or carrier, as is aforesayde, then is mentioned and appointed by the sayde statute: any thyng in this or any other acte heretofore to the contrary, notwithstanding.

¶ Provided alway and be it enacted, that the sayde acte agaynst regratours, forestallers, and ingrossers, is not meant to extende, nor shall extende to any wyne, oyles, sugers, spices, corans, nor other forreigne victuals, brought, or to be brought into this Realme, from beyonde the seas, fishe and salt only excepted.

God save the Queene,

*An Acte for confirmation of a subsidie graunted
by the Cleargie.*

Chapter.xxvi.



WH **E**R **E** the Prelates and Cleargie of the Province of Canterburie, haue louinglye and liberallye for certayne consyderations, geuen and graunted to the Queenes Maiestie a Subsidie of. vi. s. of the pounde, to be taken and leuied of al and singuler their promotions Spirituall within the same prouince, during the tearme of thzee yerres now next ensuing, in suche certayne manner and fourme, and with such exceptions and prouisions, as be specified and conteyned in a certayne instrument by them therof made and deliuered to the Queenes highnesse, vnder the seale of the most reuerend father in God Mathe we now Archbysshop of Canterburie, and Primate of all Englande: which instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified, the tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes.

The Prelates & Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, being lawfully congregated & assembled together in a Conuocation or Synode, calling to their remembraunce the great & manifolde benefites which they haue many and sundry wayes receaued of your Maiesties moste gracious bountifulnes, principally for the setting forth & aduancing of Gods holy word, his sincere and true religion, and abolishing al forraigne power contrary to the same: Consydering further the inestimable charges susteyned by your highnesse of late dayes, as well in represing the detestable rebellion within this your Realme, attempted by some of your vnaturall subiectes, enemies to God, to your Maiestie, and to this their native countrey, as also in procuring so muche as in your highnes hath lpen by all godly and prudent meanes, the abating of all hostilitie and persecution within the Realme of Fraunce, and in other places, practised agaynst the professors of Gods holy Gospell and true religion: Pondering also what charges your highnesse hath ben at to reduce the Scottes to an vnitie and concord among them selues: & finally weighing the great charges where with your Maiestie is like to be burdened hereafter, in defending & preseruing this your Realme, with other your highnesse dominions, and naturall subiectes, in Christian peace and tranquillitie, agaynst al assaultes of forraigne enemies.

In consyderation of the premisles, and for a true declaration of our bounden dueties, good heartes & mindes towards your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, accomde, & consent together, with moste heartie good will haue geuen and graunted, and by these presentes do geue and graunt to your highnes, your heyres, & successors, one subsidie in manner and fourme folowing. That is to say, That euery Archbysshop,

Bi

Bysshop

Byschop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Maister of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, Vicar, and euerie other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, enioying any spirituall promotion, or other temporall possession to the same spirituall promotion annexed, now not diuided nor separated by acte of Parliament, or other wyse, from the possession of the Cleargie, shal pay to your hyghnesse, your heyres, and successors, for euerie pound that he may yerely dispend by reason of the sayde spirituall promotion, the summe of sixe shillinges. And for the true and certayne value of all the promotions, and euerie of them, whereof the payment of this subsidie shal be made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and estimation, now remayning of recorde in your Maiesties Courte of Archequer, for the payment of the perpetuall disme or tenth, graunted to your Maiesties moste noble father, in the .xxvi. yere of his raigne, concernyng suche promotions as now be in possession of the Cleargie, or of anye other, not diuided by anye acte of Parliament, or other wyse alienated from the possession of the Cleargie, shal onely be folowed and obserued, without makyng any valuation, rate, taxation, or estimation, other then in the sayde recorde is now comprised.

Provided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the sayd rate and valuation before mentioned, is yerely payde to your hyghnesse for the sayd perpetuall disme, so as there remayneth onelye nyne partes to the incumbent cleare: This subsidie of sixe shillinges the pounce, shal be vnderstanded and meant of euerie pounce onelye of the sayde nyne partes, and of no more.

Provided alwayes, that no person that is alredye promoted to anye spirituall benefice or promotion, sithence the first day of October laste past, in the yere of our Lorde God .1570. or that hereafter shalbe promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion on this side the fyrst daye of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God .1573. by reason whereof, he is, shall, or may be charged to the payment of the fyrst frutes for the sayde promotion, shal be contributorie or charged for the same to your hyghnesse, your heyres, or successors, with anye part of this subsidie, duryng the fyrst yere after the acceptaunce of his sayd promotion.

And your Prelates and Cleargie also do graunt, that this subsidie of sixe shillinges the pounce, of the nine partes of the yerely value of euerie promotion spirituall aforesayde, within the sayde prouince taxed as is aforesayde, shalbe payde to your Maiestie, your heyres and successors, within thre yeres nexte ensuyng the date hereof, in manner and fourme following. That is to saye, Two shyllinges of euerie pounce aforesayde, in euerie of the sayde thre yeres. The first payment thereof, to be due at the fyrste daye of October now nexte ensuyng, in this present yere of our Lorde God, one thousande, fife hundred, thre score and eleuen. And the seconde payment thereof to be due at the fyrste daye of October, whiche shalbe in the yere our Lorde

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xxvi.

¶ **W**hereas, a thousande, five hundred, threescore and twelue. And the thirde payment thereof, to be due at the fyrst day of October, in the yere of our Lorde God, one thousande, five hundred, threescore & thirteene, to be deliuered and payd verely by such person and persons, as in this present graunt shalbe appoynted to haue the collection thereof, to the Lord high Treasurer or vnder Treasurer of Englande for the tyme being, or to such other person or persons, and in such place or places, as it shal please your highnesse to appoynt, to be payd at or before the thirteenth day of Januarye, in euery of the sayd three yeres, without paying any thing to the receauer, or to any other officer, or persons to be assigned for the receipt thereof, for any acquittauce, or other discharge vpon any such payment or receipt of the said subsidie, or any part thereof to be geuen and deliuered, but only foure pence, & that to the Clarke for the writing of euery of the same acquittances, or discharge for euery of the same paymenites,

¶ Item, your graces said Prelates & Cleargie also do graunt, that euery Priest, & al other Ecclesiastical persons, hauyng any pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, Free Chapels, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitalles: or of any other spirituall dignitie or corporation nowe dissolved within the sayde Prouince of Canterburie, shall lyke wyse paye to your highnesse, your heires and successours. vi. s. of euery pound of the said pensions, within the sayd three yeres, at such dayes and tymes as are before specified. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and retention of the sayd. vi. s. shalbe made verely in the handes of the payers of the sayde pensions, after the rate and portion of. ii. s. the pound euery of the sayd three yeres, to be deliuered and payde by her highnesse receauers and officers deputed for the payment of such pensions, vnto your Maiesties vse, at such time and to such persons, as the subsidie of. vi. s. the pound aforesayde, shalbe payed vnto.

¶ Item, your sayd Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendarie, receauing an annuall stipende, being no perpetuall of. vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. or aboue, within the sayd prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your highnesse, your heires, & successours. vi. s. & viii. d. in euery of the sayde three yeres, at suche tyme, and to suche persons, as the sayd subsidie shalbe payde. And for default of payment of the sayde stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spirituall or temporall person, proprietarie, or Farmer, hyring any Priest or Minister to serue in anye place, shall be answerable and charged for and with the payment of the sayde. vi. s. and. viii. d. for the sayde Priest or Minister, euery of the sayd three yeres, and shall and may make retention of his and theyr wages quarterly, of so much as the sayde stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the sayd three yeres.

¶ Item, your sayd Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Arch-bishop and Bishop, and the sea being boide, euery Deane and Chapter of that sea boide, shall be Collectours of this subsidie within theyr proper

proper dioces, during the sayd three yerres, other then of the penitloners aforesayd. And the sayd Archbyshop, Byshop, or the Sea beyng voyde the Deane and Chapter, shal certifie into your Maiesties court of Exchequer, vnder their seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendarie priestes & ministers within their dioces, as be chargeable by this acte, before the sayde thirteenth day of Januarie, yerely during the said three yerres.

And your saide Prelates and Cleargie do most humble beseeche your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your maiestie, and your high court of Parliament (for the speedie payment of the said subsidie, & to auoyde delays thereof) that when and as often as any Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this subsidie, or of anye parte therof, or the deputie or deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment thereof, or of any parte therof, to the use of your Maiestie, your heires or successours, to any person or persons, appoynted to receaue the same by your hyghnesse, or by the sayd Lorde hygh Treasurer or Subtreasurer: that the sayd person or persons, so appoynted, shal within foure dayes next after such appoyntment, receaue or cause to be receaued, the money so offered to be payde, without any farther delay: and shal deliuer one sufficient byll, testifying the receypt thereof, to the sayd Collectour or his deputie, vpon euery such particuler payment. And that euery such Auditour as is or shall be appoynted to take or receaue the accompt of anye suche Collectour or Collectours, shall within sixe dayes next after request to hym to be made, truely and indifferently take the sayde accompt, and make allowaunce, as by this graunt is appoynted, vpon payne that euery such person and persons, appoynted to receaue the summe or summes so offered, and euery such Auditour, shal lose and forfayte for euery defaulte or delaye to be made to the sayde Collectour or Collectours, so offering to make paiment or accompt, as is aforesaid, the summe of tenne poundes, of lawfull money of Englande: the one moitie therof, to be to your Maiestie, your heires, and successours, and the other moitie to the sayde Collectour or Collectours so greeued, the same to be payde vpon complaint made to the said lord Treasurer, vnder Treasurer, or to the Lord cheefe Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpon suche complaynt, shall presently examine the matter, and finding default, shal commit the offender to ward, there to remaine vntil he shal haue payde the sayd seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for the better leuying and recouering of the sayd subsidie, your said Prelats and Cleargie do like wise most humble beseech your highnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your said high court of Parliament, in maner and fourme folowing. That is to say, that euery Collectour of the sayd subsidie, and of euery part and parcel thereof, and theyr lawful deputie or deputies, may haue ful power and authoritie, to vse al such wayes and meanes, and proceffe, as be prescribed in the act of perpetual disme, for the collection and leuying of the same; and may make accompt thereof, before the Lorde hygh Treasurer or vnder

Under Treasurer of Englande for the tyme being, or any other officer by your hyghnesse or your courte of Exchequer to be appoynted for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie like wyle shall assigne, in such wyle, and after such fourme only, as the sayd Archbishops, & Bishops be now charged to make accompt for the said perpetual disme or tenth: whereby is meant, that the lacke and default of payment of and for any particuler promotion or promotions, shall only charge the Incumbent or Incumbents, & such other as be bound to paye the same. And that the Archbishop, Bishop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receaue, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receaued, be discharged by their certificate to be made before the thirteenth day of Januarie, in euery of the said three yeres, vnto your hyghnesse courte of Exchequer: And that six pence of euery pound, wherewith the Collectour shalbe charged in his accompt, clea-lye to be payde into the receipt of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your highnes to appoint, shalbe alowed to the sayd Collectour vpon his accompt for the same in euery of the sayd three yeres, for the charges of collection, portage, safe conueying, and paying of the same subsidie.

And moreover, that it may be enacted lyke wyle, that after any payment of the sayde subsidie shall be once due by vertue of this graunt, in any of the said three yeres, if any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, charged to the payment of the same subsidie, beyng at any tyme after that the same payment shalbe due, lawfully monished, eyther personally, or his Dignitie, Stall, Church, or Mansion house, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Dioces, or their deputies, or the Deane and Chapter the Sea beyng voyde, or by any their deputie or deputies aucthorized in that behalfe, to appeare by him selfe or his deputie, at a certayne day or place of conuenient distaunce, to the sayd incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to paye suche part of the sayde Subsidie, for his benefice or promotion spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt shall be due: do not eyther at the same day and place so to him signified and prefixed, truely content and pay, or cause to be contented and payd, the same part of the sayd Subsidie, which then by him shalbe due to be payd, vnto the same Archbishop, or Bishop, or to theyr deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any Sea beyng voyde, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them, shewing sufficient deputation from the sayde Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or their Seale in that behalfe, beyng redye at the same daye and place so signified and prefixed, to receaue the sayde Subsidie then due, and openly demaunding the same, or els pay the same within fourtie days next after any such prefixed day at the furthest (so that open demaunde be made of the sayd Subsidie, in, and at the sayde place and day before prefixed:) that then euery incumbent so making defaulte of payment, of his part of the sayde Subsidie, in anye of the sayde three yeres, after suche

default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in wrytyng, vnder the seale and hande wrytyng of anye Archbyschop, or Byschop, or of the Deane and Chapter the Sea beyng voyde, charged with the collection of the same Subsidie, so that the sayde certificat shalbe made according to the fourme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Maiesties sayde Courte of Exchequer before the .xiii. day of Januarie, in euery of the sayd three yerres: shal forsayte and lose that onely dignitie, benefice, and promotion spirituall, by what name so euer it be called, for whiche he maketh such default of payment, and whereof suche certificate shalbe made, and shall thereof be depriued, ipso facto. And the sayde promotion from and after the day of the deliuerie of the sayd certificate into your hyghnesse Courte of Exchequer, shall be clearelye voyde and destitute of Incumbent in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes, as if suche Incumbent makynge suche default of payment were dead in deede: and that euery certificate of any such default of payment shalbe made according to the tenor & effect ensuyng, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino Thesaurario, & Baronibus de Scaccario illustrissimę domine nostre, domine Elizabeth, Dei gratia, Anglię, Francię, & Hibernię Regine, fidei defensoris. &c. vester humilis, E. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, auctoritate, & vigore cuiusdam actus Parliamenti, anno regni dicte domine Regine .xiiij. editi, & prouisi, ad colligendũ & leuandũ subsidium eidem domine Regine, in eodem parlamento per prelatos & Clerum Cantuariensis prouincie concessum: videlicet, pro prima solutione inde soluenda primo die Octobris, vltimo preterito, infra diocesim nostram, L. deputatus, & auctorizatus omnimodam reuerentiam, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentijs harum serie annuntio, & certifico me prefatum Episcopum, modo quo prefertur, deputatum, & auctorizatum sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N.O. deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunq; beneficio, & promotione Ecclesiastica, in quadam schedula presentibus annexa specificatis, summas dicti subsidij pro dictis beneficijs, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima solutione dicti subsidij debiti soluendi dicto primo die Octobris, vltimo preterito, prout in eadem schedula presentibus annexa plenius liquet, & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem schedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei testimonium, sigillũ meum presentibus apponi feci. Dat die Anno domini millesimo, quingentesimo, septuagesimo primo. **The fourme of which schedule aboue mentioned ensueth,** Decanatus de Vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud predict. die vltimo preterito per E. D. deputatum meum, ad soluendum apud ecclesiam de L. in comitatu. E. die tunc proximę sequente, illam partem subsidij per se debitam primo die Octobris, vltimo preterito, pro promotione sua predicta. Sed predictus, A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. predictam, eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies postea summam per se debitam, (vt prefertur

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xxvi.

fertur) non soluit, nec fatis fecit : neq3 dictam summam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis, & cattalis dicti. A. B. aliquo modo leuare, sine recipere potui,

Provided alwayes that if anye person or Incumbent chargeable by this acte or graunt to anye payment of this Subsidie, shall profer or tender payment of any summe due, to the Archbyshop, or Byshop, or to the Deane & Chapter where the Sea is boide, or to anye deputie or deputies of any Archbyshop, Byshop, or Deane and Chapter aforesaid, at anye tyme before the certificate exhibited into the exchequer, as is aforesayde: that then notwithstanding the certificate made as is aforesayd, agaynst any such person, the sayd Incumbent or person, agaynst whom the certificate was so made, shall and may auer the offer or tender of his payment, as is aforesayde. And if the same shall be tryed, eyther by sufficient witnesse before the Lorde Treasourer, or Barons of the Eschequer, or by the tryall of twelue men, vpon any issue there vpon to be ioyned betwixte the same Incumbent, or anye other person or persons, that he or any for him did offer or tender the payment of the summe due, as is aforesayde: That then euery suche Incumbent shall haue and enioy his promotion or promotions still, as though no certificate or default of such payment had ben made or exhibited: anye thing in this graunt or act to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And further, that it maye be enacted lyke wyle, that euerye Archbyshop, and Byshop, and Deane and Chapter of euerye Sea vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the sayde Subsidie of sixe shillings the pounce within the sayde prouince of Canterburie, shall and may haue vpon euerye paymente of the same Subsidie, made to the Lord hygh Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to suche other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your hyghnes, or your Courte of Exchequer to appoynte for the receypte thereof, in euerye of the sayde thre yerres, a sufficient acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est in wytyng, of the sayde Lorde hygh Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer, or of such other person or persons, as either your highnes, or your sayde Courte of Exchequer shall assigne for the receypte thereof, or as heretofore in the lyke causes it hath ben accustomed: the same acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est, witnessing the receypte of as muche of the same summe of the sayd Subsidie as shall be so receaued. And that euerye suche acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est, in wytyng, sealed or subscribed with the name or names of the sayde Lorde hygh Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer, for the tyme beyng, or of suche Auditour, or other person or persons, as it shall please your hyghnes, of your sayde Courte of Exchequer to appoynt for the same receypte, or of suche others as heretofore in lyke cases it hath ben bled, shall and maye be good and effectuell in the lawe, and be also as sufficiente discharge to all and euerye of the sayde Collectours, to all intentes, constructions & purposes, as if the same were made by acte of parliament.

And

And that euery of the sayde Collectours shall pay but onelye three shillings and foure pence, for euery generall and finall acquittance, discharge, or quietus est, for euery yerres payment of the sayde Subsidie. And also that euerie particuler acquittance, which vpon payment of any part of the sayd Subsidie shall be made by any Collectour or Collectours of the same Subsidie, or of any payment thereof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, or to any other person & persons contributorie and chargeable to & with the same Subsidie, or any parte or payment thereof, shalbe good and effectuell in the lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery such incumbent, and other person, and his benefice or promotion spirituall, of and for all such summe and summes of money, as by the same acquittance shall be acknowledged to be receaued, in respect of the same benefice or promotion spirituall for any payment or part of the same Subsidie. And that none acquittance of any person or persons, made before such certificat, shall in any wyse discharge any person or promotion, for any part of this Subsidie, nor of any payne, penaltie, or forfayture, specified in this graunt.

And to the intent it may be knowen to the Court of Exchequer who be the deputie or deputies, of euery such Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter, able to make acquittance: Euery Archbishop, Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of any See being voyde, shal verely with the certificat of the meanes of stipendarie Priestes, certifie the name and names of euery the deputies to be appoynted, as is aforesayde.

Provided alwayes, that no spiritual promotions, or any landes, possessions or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt of the prouince of Canterburie, or any goodes or cattels, growyng, bepyng, or renuyng vpon the same, or els where, apparternyng to the owners of the sayde spiritual promotion, or of any of them, shalbe charged or made contributorie to any fifteenth or tenth, or any other Subsidie already graunted to your hyghnes by the laitie, or hereafter to be graunted, durynge the tearme of the sayde three yerres.

Provided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens, and Prebendaries, of all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, and Colledges, or any of them, within the sayd prouince, shall be charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, reuenues, and portions only, whiche to their seuerall promotions, dignities, & roomes, are clearly & distinctly limited, and to their owne onely blesseuered, thereof to paye the tenth part, beyng deducted sixe shillings of euery pound, within the sayde three yerres, in maner and fourme as is aboue rehearsed. And that al those rentes, possessions profites, portions, hereditamentes, and spirituall promotions, and euerye of them, heretofore by your highnesse, or anye your Maiesties noble progenitors, or anye other person or persons whatsoever, geuen, graunted, bequeathed, demised, or impropried vnto the sayde Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or to anye of them, whiche anye wayes be

be assigned or bled eyther for or to wardes the yerely mayntenaunce of poore men, Schoolemaisters, Vicars, Gramarians, Peticanons, Vicars, Chozall readers of diuinitie, Singing men, Chozisters, Vergers, or of any other necessarie and dayly officers or ministers in such Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or any of them, or for or to wardes the reedifying or repaying of any of the same Collegiat Churches or colledges, commonly named ad fabricam Ecclesiæ, shall not be charged with any part of this subsidie. The certayntie of whiche portions as well chargeable to this subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbyschop or Bisshop of the Dioces, or the Sea being voyde the Deane and Chapter, vpon due searche and examination, shal certifie vnder his or their seale, into your hyghnes sayd Courte of Exchequer, before the said. xiii. day of Januarie, in euery of þe said three yeres. Provided alwayes, that euery Parso, Vicar, or other spiritual persō, paying any pension, wherof no allowaunce is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice: shal and may retayne. ii. s. of euery pound, of euery such pension euery yere, during the sayd three yeres, to his owne releefe, in consyderation that he is charged to pay this subsidie of. vi. s. the pounce, out of euery pounce of the whole value of his promotion.

Provided also, and your sayde Prelates and Cleargie do moste humblye beseeche your highnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties aucthoritie, and your high court of Parliament, that where certayne landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, tithes, pensions, portions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, latelie belongyng to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayd prouince of Canterburie, whiche were geuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent to and on the fyndyng & mayntayning of certayne Chauntries, Anniversaries, Obites, Lightes, Lampes, and other lyke charges, intentes, and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late kyng of famous memorie Edward the sixt, by force of a statute thereof made in the fyfte yere of his late raigne, as by the sayd estatute more playnely appeareth: That the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and the Byshopp, Deanes, or Presidents, and Chaptours of the same, and all other places and persons, or anye of them, to whom the sayde landes, rentes, and all other the premisses, or any of them, did latelie apparteyne: shall not during the sayde three yeres, be charged to and with anye paymente of Subsidie, of and for that parte or portion of landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, or anye of them, whereunto the sayde late Kyng by force of the sayde statutes was intituled or possessed of, not of or for anye yerely rentes or paymentes goyng out or due to be payde vnto your Maiestie out of the premisses, nor anye parte thereof: but onely of and for all and singuler landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, tythes, pensions, portions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, whiche do yet still remaine not disleuered from the handes and possessions of the sayde Cathedrall Churches,

ches, and other the places and persons Ecclesiasticall aforesayde. And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them, and euerye of them accordyngly, in and vpon euery payment of this said subsidie, out of the whole value, taxation, and estimation, made for the payment of the sayd perpetuall disme or tenth, remayning of recorde in your highnesse Court of Exchequer, for that rate & portion of landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, and for those perely paymentes whereunto the sayde late kyng was intituled or possessed of, or whiche otherwyle haue ben seuered from the possessions of the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and other places & persons aforesayde, by force of the statute premised: The same acte, or any other act or actes whatsoeuer, or any thing therein contayned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this subsidie graunted by the Cleargie, shall not be demaunded or leuied out of anye benefice, house of studentes, or Colledges, situate or set within eyther of the vniuersities of Oxforde or Cambridge, or any other benefice or other reuenues vnto the sayd houses or Colledges in the sayd vniuersities, or in eyther of them, or to any house of Studentes or Colledge in any of the same vniuersities, vnted, appropriated, or apparteyning, or of the Colledges of Windsor, or Eaton nigh Windsor, or of the Colledge called saint Maries Colledge by Winchester, founded by William Wickham sometime Bysshop of Winchester, or of any Hospitales or Grammer Schooles, or of any other Churche, benefice, or other reuenues to the sayde vniuersities, Houses, Colledges, Hospitals, Almes houses, Almes halles, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them, annexed, appropriated, or otherwyle apparteyning.

Provided alwayes, that all Parsons, vicars, and other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose benefices are not aboue sixe poundes, thirteene shillinges, and foure pence by yere, after the taxation aforesayde, shall not be charged with this subsidie, or any part thereof.

Provided also, that euery vicar whose benefice is aboue .vi. li. xiii. s. and .iiii. d. and not aboue ten poundes by yere, after the taxation aforesayde, shall pay euery yere of the sayde thre yeres, onely sixe shillinges eyght pence for his part of the sayde subsidie, as stipendarie prestes be charged to pay by force of this graunt, and not otherwyle.

Provided also, that euery priest, & al other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chauntries, fraternities, Guildes, & Hospitals, or any other incorporation within the prouince of Canterburie, or any of them, and being of the summe of .xl. s. or vnder, & not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pension: Any thing conteyned in this graunt to the contrarye, notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of this subsidie, graunted by your said Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, accordyng to the tenour, purport, effect, & true meanyng of this present graunt:

Yours

Your sayd Prelates and Cleargie moste humbly desyre your highnesse, that this their sayd gift, graunt, and subsidie, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions, and sentences in this instrument conteyned, concerning the sayd subsidie, maye be ratified, established, and confirmed, by the aucthoritie of your highnes court of Parliament.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the sayd subsidie, graunted by the sayd Prelates and Cleargie of the sayde prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenour, effect and true meaning of the sayde instrument: be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the lordes spiritual & temporall, and the commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the sayd gift & graunt, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouisiō, clause, and sentence in the sayd instrument contayned, shall stande & be ratified, established, & confirmed by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament.

And furthermore, be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that euery person that shall be appoynted to the collection and gatherynge of the sayd subsidie, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to leuie, take, and perceaue the same subsidie, by the aucthoritie of the Censures of the Church: that is to say, by suspension, excommunication, or interdiction, and also by sequestration of the frutes and profites of theyr benefices and promotions spirituall, in whose handes soeuer they be, and to make sale of the same frutes, without daunger of the lawes of this Realme, or by distresse vpon the possessions of the farmours, or occupiers of the landes and tenementes chargeable by the sayde instrument, for or to the payment of anye summe or summes of money to be due by force thereof, or otherwyle, by the discretion of the Collectour thereof. And that no repliue, prohibition, or super sedcas shalbe allowed or obeyed for any person or persons, making default of the payment of the sayd subsidie, contrary to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntill such tyme as they haue truely satisfied and contented all such part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apparteineth. And that euery such farmour and farmours, their executors and assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the sayde subsidie, or any part thereof, shall by the aucthoritie aforesayde, be allowed and retayne in his hands, as much of his yerely rent and farme, as the summe which he shall fortune to pay for his Lorde or Leassour shal extend vnto, except the sayd farmour or farmours, their executors and assignes, by the lease & graunt that they haue of any part of the landes, tythes, profites, tenementes, chargeable to the sayd subsidie, or by force of any couenaint or article therein contayned, be bounde and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leassour and Landlorde, during the tearme mentioned in the sayd lease.

And lykewyle be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to this subsidie, being oftentimes remouable, do serue as well in diuers impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiestie, as in other spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, that for the speedye recouerye of the sayde subsidie,

subsidie, it may be lawfull to the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde subsidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie & sayd subsidie vpon the farmour & farmours, or occupiers of al such impropriations, and spiritual promotions, by al censures of the Church aforesaid, and euery of them, or by way of distresse, of tithes of the said impropriation or impropriations, and spirituall promotions, or other wyse vpon the goodes and cattels of the sayd farmour or farmours, & occupiers, in which case no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proceſſe awarded to the contrary, shalbe obeyed: any lawes, statutes, priuiledges, or customes, to the contrary hereof heretofore made, graunted, or bled, or hereafter to be made, graunted, or bled to the contrary in any wise, notwithstanding.

And that it may be lawfull to the Collectours, and the officers, and ministers of such Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter, for not payment of the subsidie, after the same shall be due in anye of the sayde thre yeres, to prayse and value the sayd distresse or distresses by two indifferent neyghbours by him to be chosen, & the distresse or distresses so praysed, to sel, & therof to deteyne so much mony as shal amount to the sume payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the sayd Collectour susteyned in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the sayde distresse, to be deliuered and payde to the owner and occupier thereof.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that euery lay person, hauing spirituall promotion chargeable by this acte, and also hauing temporal possessions, goodes, cattels and debtes, chargeable to the subsidie graunted in this Parliamente by the Temporalitie, shalbe charged, taxed and set for his said spiritual promotions with the Cleargie, and for his temporall possessions and cattels reall with the temporalitie, and not other wyse: any thing before mentioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery graunt and grauntes, of all and euery summe and summes of money which hereafter shalbe graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Cleargie of the prouince of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength, force, and effect in all thinges, as the sayd graunt made by the sayde prouince of Canterburie: and shalbe taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered, and payde, according to the tenour, fourme, & effect of this present acte of Parliament, to all ententes, constructions, and purposes, in suche maner and fourme, as though it were specially, playnely, and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this acte by expres wordes, tearmes, and sentences, in their seuerall natures and kyndes.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all prouisoos before rehearsed, conteyned in the sayd graunt of the Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, and the lyke of the same prouisions hereafter to be conteyned in the graunt of the prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Yorke, shalbe good and effectual, and to be obserued and kept in euery point and article, according to the true purpoſe and meaning of the same.

G O D saue the Queene,

An acte of two Fifteenes

and Tenthes, and one Subsidie, graunted
by the Temporaltie.

Chapter, xxvij.



Onsyderynz your Maiesties
both carefull trauayle, and happie
successe, by the great prouidence of
God, in gouernement of this your
Realme (most mightie and redoub-
ted Soueraine) whereby not onely
we haue ben lo long tyme kept in
peace with forraigne Realmes,
and quyet within our selues, more
happylz then in any former tyme
we can finde to haue ben: And that
the same moste happie estate hath
ben of late attempted by certayne euill disposed, bnnaturall, and
vnhpynde subiectes of your Maiestie, enemies to God, and to your
hyghnesse, to be interrupted: which euill, bnnaturall, popishe, and
rebellious attempt, although by the great grace of God, (to whom
alwayes be geuen most humble thanks) and your hyghnes great
prouidence and inestimable charges, was and hath ben soone
brought to an ende: yet it hath ben discomfort to vs your louyng
subiectes, greefe to your hyghnesse, and great wast vnto your trea-
sure. Therefore we most humble, louyng, and obedient subiectes,
the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this pre-
sent parliament assembled, haue thought it for thole and other ma-
ny great and vrgent occasions, no lesse then our duetie to offer to
your hyghnesse for parte of a supplie of that your Maiestie hath
borne, and is lyke to beare, not onely in repelling the sayde rebels,
but also in prouiding agaynst forraigne attempts, whiche in and
after suche cases are not wont to be vntreadye, one little and small
present, the whiche most humbly, and on our knees, we pray your
most excellent Maiestie to accept in good part, not weyghing the
smalenesse thereof, but the good wyll of our myndes: That is, two
fifteenes, and one subsidie: and that it woulde please your Maie-
stie, that it be enacted by aucthoritie of this parliament, as hereaf-
ter foloweth.

Be it enacted, that your hyghnesse towarde the great charges of this your Realme, and for the better manitenance of your royal estate, shall haue by auctoritie of this present Parliament, two ffifteenes and Tenthes, to be payde, taken, and leuied, of the moueable goodes, cattelles, and other thynges vsuall to suche ffifteenes and Tenthes, to be contributorye and chargeable with, in the Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, where the lyke ffifteenes and Tenthes haue ben heretofore payde, in maner and fourme aforetyme bled, (except the summe of twelue thousande poundes) thereof fully to be deducted. That is to say, five thousande poundes of eyther of the sayde whole ffifteenes and Tenthes, in releefe, comfort, and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, and Boroughes, of this your sayde Realme, wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after suche rate as was and hath afore this tyme ben and made to euery Shyre, and to be diuided in suche maner and fourme as heretofore for one whole ffifteene and Tenth hath ben had & diuided. And the saide two ffifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesayde, thereupon had, deducted, and allowed) to be payde in maner and fourme folowynge: that is to say, the fyrst whole ffifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your hyghnesse, in the receypt of your hyghnesse Exchequer, before the twenty day of October next commynge; and the sayde second ffifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payd to your hyghnesse in the sayde receypte of your sayde Exchequer before the twenty day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. Lxxii.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Knyghtes elected and returned, of, and for the Shyres within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgeses of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectours haue ben bled to be named and appoynted, for the collection of any ffifteene and Tenth, before this tyme graunted, shall name and appoynt verely before the twenty day of August, in eyther of the sayde two yeres, sufficient and able persons for the collection of the sayde two ffifteenes and Tenthes, in euery of the sayde Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes: euery of whiche sayde persons so to be named Collectours, then hauyng landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, in his or their owne ryght, of an estate of inheritauce of the cleare yerely value of. xx. li. or els in goodes worth. C. li. at the least, after suche rate and value as he shalbe rated at in the subsidie booke, yf any suche be in the sayd limites: and for wante of suche so assessed, that those be appoynteed Collectours

tours, that then it shalbe rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke, in landes or goodes nearest to the values aforesayde. And also suche person and persons, so by them to be named and appoynted for the collection of eyther of the sayde fyfteenes and Tenthes, shalbe by them severally appoynted and allotted, into Hundredes, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes. And also the sayde persons so named and appoynted for the collection of the sayde severall fyfteenes and Tenthes, shalbe severally charged and chargeable vppon his or their accompt or accomptes in the Exchequer, to be made, with all such summe or summes of money, as the Hundredes, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, where he or they shal happen so to be appoynted, shall amount unto, and of no more summe or summes. And vppon the payment of such summes of money, as he or they shalbe so charged with, shalbe discharged, and have his & their Quietus est, the non accompting, or non payment of anye other his felowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or anye of them, notwithstanding. And the names and surnames of euerye of the sayde Collectours, for the sayde fyfteenes and Tenthes, during eyther of the sayd two yerres, together with the place allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd knightes, Citizens, and Burgesles, for the Shyres, Cities, and Boroughes, whereunto they be elected, named, and returned, shall certifie before the Queene in her Chauncerie, before the twenty day of September, in euery of the same two yerres, accordyng to the tenour of this acte. And if default of any such certifying be had or made, in fourme as is aforesayde, then the Lorde Chauncelour of England, or Keper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, shall immediately after name and appoynt Collectours, for the collection of eyther of the sayde fyfteenes and Tenthes, in suche lyke maner and fourme as the sayde knightes of the Shyre, Citizens of Cities, and Burgesles of Boroughes should haue done, and as aforesayde hath ben used. The whiche sayde Collectours, and euery of them, so to be named and appoynted as is aforesayde, shall haue allowance vppon their accomptes, for their fees, wages, and rewardes, for the collection of the sayde fyfteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme as any Collectour or Collectours of any fyfteene & Tenth haue had at any season in tymes past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the tyme beyng, shall and may from tyme to tyme, awarde suche procelle for the speedie payment of the sayde severall fyfteenes and Tenthes, agaynst the Collectour and Collectours of the same, as by their discretions shalbe thought convenient.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde lord Chauncelour or Keeper of the great seale, for the tyme being, knyghtes of the Shyre, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeses of Boroughes, Townes, and other places, hauyng auctoritie by this present acte, to nominate the sayde Collectours of, or for the collection of the sayde ffyteenes and Tenthes, shal vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by auctoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces, or obligation, of euery person so by them to be named, to be bounde to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to be endorſed vpon such condition, that if the same Collectour and Collectours, do truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie in her receypte of Exchequer, at or before the sayde twentye day of October, in euery of the sayde two yeres, so muche, of the summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the same Collectour shall haue collected and gathered: and do lyke wyse after the sayd. xx. day of October in euery of the sayde two yeres, content and pay to the Queenes Maiesties vse at the same receypte, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth nexte after suche tyme as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to be bovyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. Which Recognisaunce or obligation so taken, the same knyghtes of the Shyre, Citizens, and Burgeses, and euery of them, takyng any such Recognisaunce or obligation, shal certifie and deliuer to the Lord Tresourer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same twentye day of October, in euery of the sayde two yeres, vppon payne of forſeyture of. x. li. to the Queenes hyghnesse for euery Recognisaunce or obligation so to be taken and not certified. And that euery suche Collectour, vppon request to hym made, shal make and acknowledge the same Recognisaunce or obligation accordynly, vpon lyke payne and forſeyturre of. x. li. to the Queene for his refusall thereof. And that the Tresourer and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme being, vpon the payment of the same collection at the same dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to the sayde Collectour or Collectours, without any other warraunt, and without any fee or rewarde to be payde to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and wayghtie consyderations aforesayde, we the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, do by our lyke assent and auctoritie of this Parliament, geue & graunt to your hyghnesse,

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xxvii.

nesse our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, your heyres, and successours, one entyre subsidie, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and payde, at two seuerall paymentes, of euery person spirituall and temporall, of what estate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenour of this acte, in maner and fourme folowynge. That is to say, aswell of euery person borne within this Realme of Englands, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all and euery fraternitie, Gylde, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhead, and Communitie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of Englands, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, beyng worth thre poundes, for euery pound aswell in coyne, and the value of euery pounde that euery suche person, fraternitie, Gylde, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhead, Communitie, Corporate or not corporate, hath of his or their owne, or anye other to his or their vse : as also plate, stocke of marchaundizes, all maner of corne and grayne, houlholde stuffe, and of all other goodes moueable, aswell within the Realme as without, and of all suche summes of money, as to hym or them is or shalbe owynge, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to be payd : Except, and out of the premisses deducted, suche summes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conscience intendeth truely to pay : and except also the apparell of euery suche persons, their wyues, and chyldren, belongynge to their owne bodyes, sayng Jewelles, golde, syluer, stone, and pearle, shall pay to and for the first payment of the same subsidie. xx. of euery pounde : and to and for the seconde payment of the same subsidie. xii. d. of euery pounde. And also euery alien and straunger borne out of the Queenes obeyssaunce, aswell Denizen, as others inhabiting within this Realme, of euery pounde that he or they haue in coyne, and the value of euery pounde in plate, corne, grayne, marchaundize, houlholde stuffe, or other goodes, iewels, cattels, moueable, or immoueable, as is aforesaide, aswell within this Realme as without, and of all summes of money to hym or them owynge, whereof he or they trust in his or their consciences to be payde : Except, and out of the same premisses deducted, euery suche summe or summes of money, whiche he or they do owe, & in his or their conscience or consciences intende truely to pay : shall pay of, and for euery pounde, to and for the first payment of the sayde subsidie. iii. s. iiii. d. and to and for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie. ii. s. of euery pounde. And also that euery alien and straunger, borne out of the Queenes dominions, beyng denizen, or not denizen, not beyng contributozie to any the rates abouesaide, and being of the age of. xiiii. yeres or aboue, shall pay to

and for the first payment of the sayde subsidie.iiii.d.and to and for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie.iiii.d.for euery pole. And the maister, or he or she with whom the same alien is or shalbe abydng at the tyme of the taxation or taxations therof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that euery person borne vnder the Queenes obeyssaunce, and euery corporation, fraternitie, Gylde, Mysterie, Brotherhod and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, for euery pounde that euery of the same persons, and euery Corporation, fraternitie, Gylde, Mysterie, Brotherhod, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, or any other to his or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, by execution, wardship, or by cōpy of court rol, of and in any honours, castelles, manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, hereditaments, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites, of the yerely value of. xx.s. as well within auncient demeane, and other places priuiledged, or elsewhere, and so bywardes: shal pay to and for the first payment of the sayd subsidie. ii.s. viii.d. of and for euery pounde: and to & for the second payment of the said subsidie. xvi.d. of and for euery pounde. And euery alien, denizen, or not denizen, borne out of the Queenes obeysaunce, in such case to pay at the first of the said payments. v.s. iiiii.d. of euery pounde: and at the seconde payment. ii.s. viii.d. of and for euery pounde. And that all summes presented and chargeable by this acte, eyther for goodes, and debtes, or eyther of them, or for landes and tenementes, and other the premisses, as is in this acte conteyned, shalbe at eyther of the sayde paymentes, set and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meanyng of this acte (landes, and tenementes, chargeable to the dismes of the Cleargie, & yerely wages due to seruauntes for their yerely seruice, other then the Queenes seruauntes takynge yerely wages of. v.li. or aboue, onely excepted and forepysed.) And that all plate, cōnye, iewels, goodes, debtes, and cattelles, personals, beyng in the rule and custodie of any person and persons, to the vse of any Corporation, fraternitie, Gylde, Mysterie, Brotherhod, or any Comminaltie, beyng corporate, or not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set, and charged by reason of this acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificate, of euery pounde in goodes and debtes, as is abouesayde, and of euery pounde in landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites, as is abouesayde: & the summes that are before rehearsed, set and taxed, to be leued and taken of them that shall haue such goodes in custodie, or otherwise charged for

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xxvii.

for landes, as is before rehearsed. And the same person or persons, and bodie corporate, by auctoritie of this acte, shalbe discharged agaynst hym or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the tyme of the payment or deliuerie thereof, or at his other wyse departure from the custodie or possession of the same. Except and alwayes forepysed from the charge and assesment of this subsidie, all goodes, cattelles, iewels, and ornamentes of Churches and Chappels, whiche haue ben ordeyned and vled in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and seruice of almyghtie God. And the first payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe by auctoritie aforesayd, taxed, assessed, and rated accordyng to this acte, in euery Shyre, Ryding, Lathe, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, and euery other place, within this Realme of Englande and Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, before the twentye day of September next commyng. And the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe by the auctoritie aforesayde, assessed and rated before the twentye day of September, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. 1572. And the particuler summes of euery Shire, Ryding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the sayde subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the twentye day of October next commyng. And the particuler summes of euery Shyre, Ryding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the twentye day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousand, fyue hundred, seuentie two. And the sayde summes in fourme aforesayde, to be taxed to and for the first payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe payde into the Queenes receypte of her Exchequer aforesayde, to the vse of our Soueraigne Ladye, before the twentye day of Nouember nexte commyng. And the sayde summes in manner and fourme aforesayde, to be taxed for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe payde into the receipt aforesayde, to the vse aforesayde, before the .xx. day of Nouember, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousand, fyue hundred, seuentie two. And the summes abouesayd, of & for the sayd subsidie, shalbe taxed, set, asked,

asked, and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuyed, and payde, to the vse of our sayd soueraigne Lady, her heyres, and successours, in fourme aforesayde, as well within the liberties, fraunchises, sanctuaries, auncient demeane, and other whatsoeuer place exempt, or not exempt, as without: except such shires, places, and persons, as shalbe foreprised in and by this present acte: any graunt, charter, prescription, vse or libertie, by reason of any letters patentes, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowaunce of the same, or whatsoever any other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrarye made, graunted, vsed, or obteyned, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that euery such person, as wel suche as be borne vnder the Queenes obeyssaunce, as euery other person straunger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, whiche at the tyme of the sayde assessinges or taxations, or of eyther of them to be had or made, shalbe out of this realme, and out of Wales, and haue goods or cattelles, landes, or tenementes, fees, or annuities, or other profits within this Realme, or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same, by the certificate of the Inhabitauntes of the place where suche goodes, cattels, landes, tenementes, or other the premisles then shalbe, or in suche other place where such person, or his factour, deputie, or atturney, shall haue his moste resorte vnto within this Realme, or in Wales, in lyke maner as if the same person were, or had ben at the tyme of the sayde assessing within this Realme. And that euery person abydyng and dwelling within this Realme, or without this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same subsidie graunted by this acte, accordyng and after the rate of suche perely substantiue, or value of landes and tenementes, goodes, cattels, and other the premisles, as euery person so to be charged shalbe set at in the tyme of the sayde assessing, or taxation vpon him to be made, and in none other wyse.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that for the selling and orderyng of the sayde subsidie to be duely had, the lord Chauncelour of England, or the lord keper of the great Seale, the lord Treasourer of England, the lorde Steward of the Queenes Maiesties household, the lorde President of the Queenes honorable counsell, & the lord priue Seale for the tyme beyng, or two of them at the least, wherof the lord Chauncelour of Englande, or keper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, to be one: shall and may name and appoynt, of, and for euery Shire and Ryding, and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the
Queenes

Regine Elizabeth.

Cap. xxvii.

Queenes dominions, and also of and for every Citie and Towne, beyng a Countie of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wight, suche certaine number of persons of every of the same Shyres, Rydings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, and Isle of Wight, and every other place as they shall thynke conuenient to be Commissioners of, and within the same place whereof they be inhabitauntes, and also of and for the honourable houtholde of the Queenes Maiestie, in what Shyre or other place the sayde houtholde shall happen then to be. And the Lorde Chauncelour, or Lorde keeper of the great seale, & other with hym before named, or two of them as is aforesaid, in lyke maner may name and appoynt of every other suche Borough and Towne corporate, as well in Englande as in Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, as they shall thynke requisite. vi. b. iiii. iii. or two of the head officers, and other honest Inhabitauntes of every of the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, accordyng to the number and multitude of the people beyng in the same. The which persons, yf any suche be thereunto named, of the sayde Inhabitauntes of the sayde Boroughes, and townes corporate, not beyng Counties of them selues, shalbe ioyned, and put in as Commissioners with the persons named for such Shyres & Rydinges, as the sayd Boroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties in them selues, be set, and haue their beyng. Whiche persons so named, for and of the sayde Boroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put any part of their commission in execution for the premisses, out of the sayde Boroughes and Townes Corporate wherein they be so named onely, nor to execute the same commission within the Borough or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but at suche dayes and tymes as the said other Commissioners for the same Shyre and Ryding shal thereunto limit and appoynt, within the same Borough or Towne, not beyng Countie corporate, whereof they be so named, and not of suche Borough or Towne: and in that maner to be aiding and assisting with the said other Commissioners, in & for the good executing of the effec of the same commission, vpon payne of every of the sayd Commissioners, so named for every suche Citie, Borough, & Towne corporate, not beyng a Countie, to make suche fine as the sayde other Commissioners in the commission of & for the same Shyre or Ryding so named, or thre of them at the least, shall by their discretions set and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in lyke maner as yf suche or lyke summes had

had ben set and rated bypon euery such person for the sayde Subsidie. The which Commissioners so named of, and for the sayde Cities, Borroughes, and Townes, not beyng Counties, and only put in the sayde commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any parte of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners and their clarkes in this act after wardes specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the Keper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall make and directe out of the court of Chauncerie, vnder the great Seale, seuerall commissions: that is to say, To euery Shyre, Rydyng, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borrough, Isle, and Housholde, vnto such person and persons, as by his discretion, and anye of the other with hym before named and appoynted, as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient, for the selling and leuying of the sayde subsidie, in al Shyres and places, according to the true meanyng of this acte. Whiche commission for the fyrste payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayde Commissioners, or to one of them, before the. xxvi. day of July next comyng: and the commission for the second payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayde Commissioners, or to one of them, before the. xxvi. day of July, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God. 1572. and to euery of the sayd Commissioners tenne Scedules, conteyng in them the tenour of this acte, shalbe affiled. By whiche commission, the Commissioners in euery such commission named accordyng to this acte, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, shal haue full power and aucthoritie, to put the effecte of the same commission in execution: and that by aucthoritie of this acte, after suche commissions to them directed, they may by their assentes and agreementes, seuer them selues for the execution of their commission, in Hundredes, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the limites of their sayde commission, in suche fourme as to them shal seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, accordyng to the tenour and effect of the commission to them therein directed. Upon whiche seueraunce, euery person of this present parliament that shalbe Commissioner, shalbe assigned into the Hundred where he dwelleth.

Provided alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner, to, and for the execution of this present acte, but only in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that any person beyng assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shal not

not be compelled to put in execution the effecte of this acte, or any part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners and euery of them, whiche shalbe named, limited, and appoynted, accordyng to this acte, to be Commissioners in euery such Shyre, Ryding, Lathes, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the sayde householde, or anye other place, and none other, shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their parte, execute the effecte of this present acte, accordyng to the tenour thereof, in euery behalfe, and none other wyse by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dreade, malice, or any other thyng to be attempted and done by them, or anye of them, to the contrary thereof. And the sayd Commissioners, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayde commission and acte, shal for the taxation of the sayde firste payment of the sayde subsidie, before the thirde day of September next commyng: and for the taxation of the sayde seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, shall before the thirde day of September, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousande, fyue hundred, seuentie and two, by vertue of the commission deliuered vnto them in fourme aforesayde, directe their seuerall or ioynt precepte or preceptes, vnto. iiii. vii. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two, as for the number of the Inhabitaunts shalbe requisite, of the mooste substantiall, discrete, and honest personnes inhabitautes to be named by the sayde Commissioners, or by as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, of, and in Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, and other places, aswel within Liberties, fraunchises, auncient Demeanes, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the limites of the Shyres, Rydinges, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, or Isle aforesayde, and other places within the limites of their commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other lyke officers or ministers, of euery of the sayde Hundredes, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, wapentakes, Parishes, and other places, beforesayd, as to the sayd Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto. iiii. or ii. of them by their discretions in diuision shall seeme expedient; as by the maner and vñe of those parties shalbe requisite; straightly by the same precept charging and commaundyng the same Inhabitautes, Constables, and other officers aforesayde, to whom such precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons before the same Commissioners, or suche number of them as they shall diuide themselves, accordyng to the

tenour

tenour of the sayd commission, at certayne dayes and places, by the sayde Commissioners, or any number of them, as is aforesayde, within Cities, Borowghes, or Townes corporate, or without, in anye other place, as is aforesayde, by their discretion shalbe limited thereunto, to do and accomplishe all that to them on the partie of the Queenes Maiestie shalbe enioyned touchyng this acte: commaundyng further by the sayde precept, that he to whose handes suche preceptes shall come, shall thewe or deliuer the same to the other inhabitantes or officers, named in the same precept, and that none of them fayle to accomplishe the same, bypon payne of .xl.s. to be forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeyned by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that at the sayde day and place prefixed and limited in the sayde precept, euery of the Commissioners then beyng in the shyre, and hauyng no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that parte whereunto he was limited, shall appeare in his proper person: and there the same Commissioners beyng present, or as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties commission, shall call, or cause to be called before them, the sayde Inhabitantes and officers, to whom they haue directed their sayd preceptes, and whiche had in commaundement there to appeare by vertue of the sayde precept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse he then be letted by sicknesse, or laweful excuse, and that let then witnessed by othes of two credible persons, or if anye appearing, refuse to serue in fourme folowynge: then euery suche person so makynge default, or refusyng to serue, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie .xl.s. and so at euery tyme appoynted by the sayde Commissioners for the same taxation, vnto suche tyme the number of euery suche person haue appeared, and certified in fourme vnder wyrtten, euery of them so making default, or refusing so to serue, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie .xl.s. And bypon the same apparaunce had, they shalbe charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes, other then by corporall oth, to enquire of the best and most value of the substaunce of euery person, dwellyng and abidyng within the limites of the places that they shalbe charged with, and of other whiche shall haue his or their most resorte vnto any of the sayde places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this act of this sayde subsidie, and of all other thynges requisite touchyng the sayde acte, and accordyng to the intent of the same: and thereupon as neare as maye be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayde Commissioners, the names and surnames,

Surnames, and the beste and uttermoste substance and values of euery of them, as wel of landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, possessions, and profits, as of goodes, cattels, debtes, and other thinges chargeable by the same acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread, or malice, vpon payne of forfeiture of. v. li. or more, to be taxed, extracted, and leued, in fourme as hereafter in this present acte shall be limited or appoynted. And thereupon the sayde Commissioners shall openly there reade, or cause to be reade vnto them, the sayd rates in this acte mentioned, and openly declare the effecte of their charge vnto them, in what maner and fourme they ought and shoulde make their certificate, accordyng to the rates and summes thereof abouesayde, and of all maner of persons, as well of aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabityng within this Realme, as of suche persons as be bozne vnder the Queenes obeyssaunce, chargeable to this acte, and of the possession goodes, and cattels of fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherheades, Mysteries, and Communitie, & other as is abouesayde, and of persons being in the parties of beyond the seas, hauing goodes and cattels, landes, or tenementes within this Realme, as is aforesayde, and of all goodes beyng in the custodie of any person or persons, to the vse of any other as is aforesayde. By the which information and shewing, the sayde persons shall haue suche playne knowledge of the true intente of this present acte, and of the maner of their certificate, that the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the statute of the sayd subsidie, and the maner of the same certificate to be made in wryting, conteynyng the names and surnames of euery person, & whether he be bozne without the Queenes obeyssaunce, or within, and the best value of euery person in euery degree, as well of verely value of landes and tenementes, and of such lyke possessions and profits, as the value of goodes and cattels, debtes, and euery thyng to their certificate requisite and necessarie to them declared: the said Commissioners there beyng, shall by their discretions appoynt and limit vnto the sayde persons, another daye and place to appeare before the sayde Commissioners, and charging the sayde persons that they in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquirie, by alwayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them vppon payne of forfeiture of fourtie shillings to the Queenes Maiestie, to appeare at the sayd next prestred day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayde Commissioners in wryting, accordyng to the sayde charge, and accordyng to the true intent of the sayd graunt of sub-

sidie, and as to them in manner aforesayde hath ben declared and shewed by the Commissioners. At which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the sayde persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayde certificate: that then euerye of them so offending, to forseyte to the Queenes Maiestie fourtie shillings, except there be a reasonable excuse of his defaulte, by reason of sicknesse, or other wyse by the othes of two credible persons there witnessed. And of suche as appeare redy to make certificate as is aforesayd, the sayd Commissioners there being, shal take & receaue the same certificate, and euerye parte thereof, and the names, values, and substaunce of euery person so certified: and if the same Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shal examine the sayd presenters thereof, and thereupon the same Commissioners at the sayde dayes and place by their agreement amongst them selues, shal from tyme to tyme openlye there prefixe a day, at a certayne place or places within the limits of their commission, by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the said assessing of the same subsidie, and thereupon at the same day of the said certificate, as is aforesayd, taken, the same Commissioners shal make their precept or preceptes to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffes, or other officers of suche Hundredes, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforesayd, as the same Commissioners shal be of, comprising, & conteyning in the same precept, the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the sayde certificate, of whom if the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted by the Queenes commission, shal then haue behement suspect to be of more greater value or substaunce in lands, goodes, cattels, or summes of money owyng to them, or other substaunce beforesayd, then vpon such person or persons shalbe certified: the same Commissioners shal make their precept or preceptes, directed to the Constable, Bailiffes, or other officers, commanding the same Constable, Bayliffes, or other officers, to whom such preceptes shalbe directed, to warne suche persons whose names shalbe comprised in the sayd precepte, at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such preceptes, and euery of them, shal personally appeare before the sayd Commissioners, at the same newe prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporal othe) by the sayd Commissioners, of their greatest substaunce and best value, and of all and euery summes of money owyng to them, & others whatsoever matter concerning the premilles, or anye of them, accordyng to this acte. At which day & place so prefixed, the said Commissioners then

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xxvii.

then and there beyng, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Queenes commission; shall cause to be called the sayde persons, whose names shalbe comprysed in the sayd precept as is aforesayde, for their examination. And if anye of those persons which shalbe warned, as is besoyd, to be examined, which at any tyme after the warnyng, and before the prefixed day, shalbe within suche place where he may haue knowledge of his sayde appaunce to be made, make default, and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse, by the othes of two credible persons, before the sayde Commissioners be truely alleaged for his discharge: that then every of them so makynge default, to be taxed and charged to the Queenes Maiestie, with and at the double summes of the rate that he shoulde or ought to haue ben set at, for, and after the best value of his landes or substance vpon hym certified, if he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being. Which commissioners shall trauaile with euerye of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose names shall be expessed in the sayde precept or preceptes, and in whom any vehement suspect was, or shalbe had in foure abovesayd, by all such wayes and meanes they can, other then by compell othe, for the better knowledge of their best value, eyther in hereditamentes, or possessions, eyther els in goodes or debtes. And that every spirituall person, at eyther of the sayd taxations of the sayde subsidie, shalbe rated and set, according to the rate abovesaid, of and for every pounce that the same spirituall person, or anye other to his vse, hath by descent, bargain, or purchase, in fee simple, fee tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeeres, by execution, by warde, or by copy of court rol, in any manours, lands, tenementes, rentes, seruices, offices, fees, corrodiess, annuities, or hereditamentes, after the true, iust, and yerely value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Maiesties subiectes borne within this Realme be charged, in foure aboue remembred, so that it extend to the yerely value of twentie shillinges, or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the sayde taxours & assessours, shall not duely behaue them selues in their inqurie, taxation, assessment, or certificat, but shall affectionately, corruptly, or partially demean them selues in that behalfe; in suche wyse that the Commissioners shall by theyr consideration deeme them offenders, worthy of punishment for not doing their duties therein: that then foure or more of the sayd Commissioners in that Countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie, by theyr discretions eyther to charge the sayde assessours vpon theyr

porall othes, for the better seruice aforesayde in that behalfe, or els by their discretions to take & set vpon euery of the sayde assessoris for misdemeanours in that behalfe, suche a fyne or payne as they shall thinke good, so that it excede not the summe of ten poundes: and the same fyne or payne, at their discretions to extract into the court of Exchequer. Euery which fine so taxed and set by foure of the sayde Commissioners, or more, and beyng extracted with the Sedule or booke of that limit, shall be leuied and answered to the Queenes vse, in lyke manner and fourme to all intentes and purposes, as any other summe that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this estatute and act of subsidie, and not in any other wyse or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this acte, whether he be Commissioner or other, to anye maner of value, doth fynde hym selfe greued with the same presentment, selling, or taryng, and thereupon complayne to the Commissioners, before whom he shalbe rated, sessed, or taxed, or before two of them, before the same taxation be certified into the court of Exchequer: that then the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes or meanes, examine particulerly and distinctly the person so complaining vpon his othe, and other his neyghbours, by thei^r discretions, of euery his landes and tenementes aboue specified, and of euery his goodes, cattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had, and perceaued by the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesayde: the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, to whom any suche complaint shalbe made, by their discretion vpon the othe of the sayde person so complaining, may abate, defaulte, encrease, or enlarge the same asselment, accordyng as it shall appeare vnto them iust, vpon the same examination. And the same summe so abated, defaulted, encreased, or enlarged, shalbe by them extracted in fourme as hereafter ensueth. And if it be proued by witnesse, or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull way or meanes, within a yere after anye suche othe made, that the same person so taxed and ssworne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goodes, or other thinges aboue specified, at the tyme of his sayd othe then the same person so ssworne did declare vpon his sayde othe: that then euery suche person so offending, shall loose and forseyte to the Queenes Maiestie, so much in lawfull money of Englande, as he the same person so ssworne was set at, or taxed to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authoritie, that euery person

person to be rated at the sayde taxation, as is aforesayde, shall be rated, taxed, and set, and the summe on him set, to be levied at such place where he and his familie at the tyme of the same presentment to be made shall keepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shall be most conuersant, abyding, or resiaunt, or shal haue his molle resort at the tyme of the sayd certificate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie, shal be rated or taxed for his goodes or landes, but in the Shire and other place where he shalbe Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this acte, at the tyme of the same assessyng happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be known: then he to be set where he was last abiding in this Realme, or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profittes of euery person, to be known by the examination, certificate, or other manner of wyle, as is aforesayde. And that the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the Queenes maiesties commission or commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesayde, cause euery person so to be set, rated, and taxed, accordyng to the rate of the substance and value of his landes, goodes, cattelles, and other profittes chargeable by this acte, whereby the greatest and moste best summe or summes, accordyng to his most substance, by reason of this acte, might or may be set, or taxed. And that euery person taxed in any Countie or place other then where he is most resiaunt, or hath his familie, or in any Countie or place other then where he is a Commissioner for this Subsidie, if he be a Commissioner, vpon certificate made to the sayde Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and seales of two commissioners for the Subsidie in the same Countie or place where such person is most resiaunt, or hath his familie, or where he is a Commissioner for the taxation and payment of this Subsidie, testifying such his most resiauncie, hauing of familie, or being a Commissioner: shall be a sufficient discharge for the taxation of that person in al other places, & of and for al other summes of money vpon suche person to set and taxed, saue onely the taxation made in that Countie or place from which such certificate shall be made, as is aforesayde, and for the summe of money vpon such person there assessed or taxed, and that such certificat, without any plea or other circumstance, shalbe a sufficient warraunt, as wel to the Barons and Auditour and Auditours, of the sayd court of Exchequer, as to al and euery other officers to whom the allowaunce thereof shal apparteine, paying for such discharge and allowaunce onely .vi. d. and no more.

Provided alwayes, that every suche person whiche shall be rated or taxed accordyng to the intent and true meanyng of this acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the verely value of his landes, tenementes, and other real possessions or profits, at any of the sayde taxations, shall not after be set and taxed, for his goodes and cattelles, or other his moueable substance at the same taxation, and that he that shalbe set, charged, or taxed for the same Subsidie, for his goodes, cattelles, and other mouables, at any of the sayd taxations, accordyng to the true meaning of this acte, shall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his landes, or other reall possessions and profits abovesayd, at the same taxations, nor any of them: nor that any person by any taxation be double charged, for the sayd Subsidie, nor set nor taxed at severall places by reason of this acte. But yf any person happen to be double set, taxed, or charged, either in one place, or at severall places: then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, accordyng to the meaning and intent of this acte: any thing contayned in this present acte to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeyned and enacted by the sayde auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no person having two mansions, or two places to resorte unto, or calling him selfe houtholde servant, or wayting servant to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lorde or Lady, Maister, or Maistres, be excused upon his saying from the taxes, of the sayde subsidie in neyther of the places where he may be set or taxed, vntlesse he bring a certificate in writing from the Commissioners, where that he is so set or taxed in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remouyng or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was taxed, or by reason of any priueledge by his dwelling or abyding in any place, not being foreprised in this act, or otherwise by his couine or craft, or by any wordes or sayinges: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessor of others, happen to escape from the sayde taxations of this subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and taxed accordyng to the true intent of this act, and that proued by presentment, examination, information, or otherwise, before the said Commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Justices of the peace of the countie where such person dwelleth: then every such person that by suche meanes, or other wyle wyllingly by couine, or without iust cause, shal happen to escape from the sayde taxations or paymentes abovesayd, or any of

of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shalbe charged byon the knowledge and proove therof, with, and at the double value of so muche as he shoulde, myght, or ought to have ben set and taxed at by vertue of this acte. And the same double value, to be leuied, gathered, and payde of his goodes and cattelles, landes, and tene- mentes, towarde the sayd Subsidie, and further, to be punished accordyng to the discretions of the Barons, Justices, and Com- missioners, before whome he shall be convicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayd Commissioners in every commission, shall accordyng to their diuisions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and aucthor- tie by this act, to set, take, & selle every other Commissioner, ioynd with them in euerye suche commission and diuision, and shall also assesse every assessor within their diuision, for his & their goodes, landes, and other the premises, as is abouesayde: by the whiche sayde commission, the sayde Commissioners shall indifferently set, take, and assesse them selues and the sayde assessours. And that as well the summes byon every of the sayde Commissioners and as- sessors, so selled, rated, and taxed, as the summes made and presen- ted by the presenters as is abouesayd, shalbe written, certified, set, and estreated, and the estreates thereof to be made with other the inhabitantes of that parties within the limits of the same com- mission and diuision, so to be gathered and leuied, in lyke maner as it ought or shoulde haue ben, yf the sayde Commissioners had not ben in the sayde commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and every estate aboue, shall be charged with their free holde, and value, as is abouesayd, by the Chaunce- lour, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of Englande, the hygh Treasourer of England for the tyme beyng, or one of them toge- ther with other suche persons, as by the Queenes Maiesties auc- thoritie or commaundement shall be named and appoynted, and they to be charged for the sayd severall paymentes of the sayd sub- sidie, after the fourme of the said graunt, accordyng to the taxation aforesayd. And the summes of and byon them to be set and taxed, with the names of the Collectours appoynted for the gathering & paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered, and certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lorde Chauncelour, or keeper of the great Seale, and Lord Treasourer, or one of them, together, with other such persos as therunto shalbe named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that after the taxes and asseses of the sayde summes, bypon and by the
sayde

sayde assessinges and certificate, as is aforesayde, made by the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted, and haue auctoritie by the Queenes Maiesties commission, shall with all speede, and without delay, by the wytyng estreate of the sayd tax thereof, vnder the seales and signes manuell of the sayde Commissioners, or as manye of them as shall be appoynted at the least, shal be deliuered vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other officers ioyntly, of Hundredes, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesayde, within their limites, or to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same onely, by the discretion of the sayd Commissioners, and as the place and parties shall requyre, as wel the particuler names and surnames, as the remembrance of all summes of money taxed and set, of and vpon every person, as wel man as woman chargeable to this acte, householders, and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayde Parishes, Townes, and places contributozie to this acte of Subsidie. By auctoritie of whiche wytyng or estreate so deliuered, the sayde officers and other persons, so named & deputed severally, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte, immediately after the deliuerie of the said wytyng or estreate, to demaunde, leue, and gather of every person therein specified, the summe & summes in the same wytyng or estreate comprised: and for none payment thereof, to distrayne the same person or persons, so being behynde, by the goods and cattels, and the distresse so taken, to kepe by the space of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the sayd owner do not pay such summe of money as shall be taxed by auctoritie of this acte within the same eyght dayes: then the same distresse to be prayled by foure, thre, or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the sayd Constable, or other Collectors, for the payment of the said money, and the ouerplus coming of the sale and keeping thereof, (if any be) to be immediately restored to the owner of the same distresse: which sayd officers & other persons, so deputed to aske, take, gather, and leue the sayd summes, shall aunswere and be charged for the portion only to them assigned and limited to be gathered, leuied and comprised in the sayde wytyng or estreate, so to them, as is aforesayde, deliuered to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and her heyres, and successours: and the sayde summe in that wytyng or estreate comprised, to paye vnto the hygh Collectour or Collectours of that place, for the collection of the same, in maner and fourme vnder written, thereunto to be
named

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xxvii.

named and deputed. And the same inhabitauntes and officers, so gathering the same particuler summes, for their collection thereof, shal retayne for every .xx. s. so by them receaved and payd. ii. d. and that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made to the hygh Collectour or Collectours.

And be it further enacted by the sayde auctoritie, that the sayd Commissioners, or the more part of them, as shall take upon them the execution and busines of the said Commission, shal for every of the same paymentes of the sayde subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall have and possesse landes and other hereditamentes, in their owne ryght, of the yerely value of .xl. li. or goodes to the value of foure hundred poundes at the least, as he shall be rated in the subsidie booke, yf any suche be in the sayde lymites: and for want of suche so assessed, that those to be appoynted Collectours, that then shalbe rated and taxed in the subsidie booke in landes or goodes nearest to the values aforesayde, as by theyr discretions shalbe thought good, in Shires, Rydinges, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoever places, as wel within places privileged, as without, not being foreprised within this act, to be hygh Collectours, and to have the collection and receipte of the sayde summes, set, and leivable within the precinct, limit, and bondes, where they shalbe so limited & appoynted to be hygh Collectours. And to every of the sayd Collectours, so severally named, the sayd commissioners, or two of them at the least, with all speede, and without delay, after the sayd whole summe of any payment of the sayde subsidie be set by all the limits of the same their commission, or in such limits as the hygh Collectours shalbe so severally assigned: shal under their seales and signes manuel, deliver one estreate indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of al such persons as were assigned to levie the sayd particuler summes, & the summes of every hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforesayde, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, accordyng to the estreate so first thereof made & delivered, as is aforesayde. And the Collectours so to be assigned, shalbe charged to answer the whole summe comprised in the sayd estreat limited to his collection, as is aforesayde.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the sayde Commissioners, having auctoritie by this acte to name & nominate the sayd hygh Collectours of the sayde subsidie, shall immediatly upon the nomination & election, take by auctoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces, or obligations, without any fee or reward to be payde therfore, of every person

person so by them to be named to be high Collector, to be bounden to the Queene Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his Collection, and to be endorsed and made vppon suche condition: That is to say, for the collection of the sayde first payment of the sayde subsidie, that if the sayde Collector, his heires, or executours, do truly content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, in the receipt of the sayde Exchequer, at or before the sayde .xx. day of Nouember next ensuing, so much of the sayde summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, & content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such tyme as he hath gathered & collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunces or obligations to be boide, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the seconde payment of the sayd subsidie, vpon condition, that if the sayd Collectour, his heires, or executours, do truly content and paye to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the .xx. day of Nouember, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde G D D. 1572. so much of the sayde summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such tyme as he hath gathered & collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognisaunce or obligation to be boide, or els to stand in full strength & vertue. Which sayd seuerall Recognisaunces or obligations so taken, the sayde Commissioners shall seuerallye certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the seuerall certificates of the sayd taxations & rates of the paymentes of the sayd subsidie, at and by the tyme to them prescribed and appoynted by this acte, for the certificate of the sayde seuerall taxations of the sayde subsidie, vpon payne of forsayture of .x. li. to the Queenes Maiestie for euery Recognisaunce or obligation not certified. And that euery such Collectour, so elected, named, & chosen vpon request to hym made, shall knowlege and make the sayd Recognisaunce or obligation, vpon lyke payne & forsayture of .x. li. to the Queenes Maiestie for the refusall thereof. And euery Collectour so deputed, hauing the sayde estreat in parchment, as is aforesayde, shall haue authoritie by this act to appoynt dayes and places within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the sayd subsidie to hym to be made, and thereof to geue warning by proclamation, or other wyse, to all the Constables, or other persons or inhabitants, hauing the charge of the particuler collection within the Hundredes, Parishes,

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xxvii.

parishes, to wnes, or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the sayde particuler collection of euery summe, as to them shal apperteyne. And if at the same day and place so limited and prefixed by the said high collectour, the said constable, officers, and other persons, or inhabitauntes as is aforesayde for the sayde particuler collection assigned & appointed within such Hundrede, Citie, Towne, or other place, do not pay vnto the said high Collectours, the summe within their seuerall Hundredes, Townes, Parishes, and other places due, & comprised in the said estreate therof to them deliuered by the saide Commissioners, or some of them as is aforesaid, or so much therof as they haue by any meane receaued (ii. d. of euery pound, for the sayde particuler collection, as is aforesaid, alwayes to be therof allowed, excepted and abated:) that then it shalbe lawfull to the said high Collectours, and euery of them, & to their assignes, to distrayne euery of the said constables, officers, and other inhabitauntes, for the said seuerall and particuler collection of the sayd summes, comprised in the sayd estreate & writyng, therof to them and euery of them, as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shal happen to be gathered and leuied, and behind and vnpayd, by the goodes & cattels of euery of them so being behynd. And the distresse so taken, to be kept, appraised, and solde, as is aforesaid, and therof to take and leuie the summes so then beyng behynde and vnpayde. And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the said distres (if any be) to be restored & deliuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shal be nominated or appoynted to be a hygh Collectour or Collectours for the seconde payment of anye fifteene, tenth or subsidie graunted by this acte, whiche before that tyme hath ben a Collectour or Collectours for the firste paymente of anye parte of the same fifteene, tenth, or subsidie, but lesse suche person or persons, so to be nominated and appoynted hygh Collectour or Collectours for the sayde seconde payment, do first shew forth before hym or them by whom he shal be so nominated and appoynted, his quietus est, for the discharge of his collection before appoynted to his charge, vppon payne of fourtie poundes to be payde and forfeited by hym or them that so shal nominate and appoynt anye suche collectour contrary to this present acte.

Provided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be any assessor, or Collectour, of or for any part of the sayd subsidie, in anye place

or places out of the said City, Borough or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the same auctoritie enacted, that if anye inhabitant, or officer, or whatsoever person or persons, charged to and for the collection or receipt of any part or portion of the sayde subsidie, by any maner of meanes, according to this acte, or anye person or persons, for them selues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factour or atturney, of or for any other person or persons, of anye goodes and cattels of the owner thereof, at the tyme of the sayde assessing to be made being out of this Realme, or in any other parties not knownen, or of and for the goodes and cattels of any other person or persons of any corporation, fraternitie, mysterie, or other whatsoever communitie, beyng corporate, or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their rule, gouernaunce, and custodie, anye goodes or cattels at the tyme of the sayde assessing, or anye of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for him selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule, gouernaunce, or custodie of any goodes or cattels of anye other person or persons, or Corporation, Communitie, fraternitie, Guild, or Mysterie, or any such other lyke, or as factour, deputie, or atturney, of or for any person: shalbe taxed, rated, valued, and set, to any summe or summes, by reason of this act, and after the taxation or assessing vpon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipte of the same, happen to dye or departe from the place where he was so taxed & set, or his goodes or cattels be so eloynded, or in such priuie and couert maner kept, as the sayd person or persons charged with the same, by estreates or other wytynges from the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted by the sayde commission as is aforesayd, can, ne maye leuie the same summe or summes comprysed within the same estreates by distresse within the lymites of theyr collection, as is aforesayde, or can not sell suche distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the sayde paymentes, before the tyme limited to the hygh Collectour for his paymente to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receipte: then vppon relation thereof, with due examination, by the othe or examination of suche person or persons as shalbe charged with and for the receipte and collection of the same before the sayde Commissioners, or as manye of them as by the sayd commission shalbe thereunto appoynted, where such person or persons, or other as is aforesayde, their goodes and cattels, were set and taxed, and vppon playne certificate thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners,

aswell

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xxvii.

as well of the dwelling place, names, and summes of the sayd persons of whom the sayde summes can not be leuyed and had, as is aforesayde: then as well the Constables and other inhabitants appointed for the sayd particuler collection agaynst the high Collectours, as the hygh Collectour upon his accompt and oth in the sayde Exchequer, to be discharged thereof, and proces to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the sayde Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the sayd Exchequer, agaynst such person, his heyres, or executors, so beyng behynde with his payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners to whom any such declaration of the premisses shall be made in fourme aforesayde, from tyme to tyme, shall haue full power and auctoritie to direct their precept or preceptes, vnto the sayde person or persons, charged with any summe, of, for, and vpon any such person or persons, or other as is aforesayde, or to any Sheriffe, Stewarde, Bayliffe, or other whatsoever officer, minister, person or persons, of suche place or places where any such person or persons so owyng suche summe or summes shall haue landes, and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or reall possessions, goodes, and cattelles, where by any such person or persons so indebted, his heyres, executors, or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance, or disposition of any goodes, cattels, landes, or tenementes, or other hereditamentes, which ought or may by this acte, lawfullye be distrayned or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goodes, cattelles, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, whereof suche summe or summes which by any such person or persons may or ought to be leuyed, be it within the limites of suche commission where suche person or persons was and were taxed, or without, in anye place within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties dominions, Marches or Territories. By whiche precept, as well suche person or persons shalbe charged to leuye suche money, as the officers of the place or places where suche distresse maye be taken, shall haue full power and auctoritie to distrayne euery such person indebted, charged and chargeable by this acte, or his executors, or administratours, of his goodes and cattelles, his gardians, factours, deputies, leasses, farmours, and assignes, & al other persons, by whose handes, or out of whose landes anye suche persons shoulde haue rent, fee, annuitie, or other profite, or whiche at the tyme of the sayde assessing shall haue goodes or cattelles, or any other thing moueable, of any such person or persons beyng indebted, or owyng such summe. And the distresse so taken, cause to be kept, appraysed, & solde, in like maner and fourme as is aforesayde for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be taxed

ed to the sayde subsidie, and beyng sufficient to distrayne within the limites of the Collectours inhabitants, or other officers, charged with, or for the same summes, so vpon them to be taxed. And if any such distresse for none payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayde persons charged and assigned to leuie the same: the persons so charged for the leuie of any suche summes by distresse, shal perceaue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution therof, for euery mile that any such person so labourerth for the same, two pence. And euery farmour, Tenaunt, Gardian, factour, or other whatsoeuer person, being distrayned or otherwise charged for paymēt of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this act, shal be of suche summe or summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goodes & cattels as he that is so distrayned had in his custodie & gouernaunce, against him or them that shal be so taxed & set: any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore, notwithstanding.

And if anye suche person that shoulde be so distrayned, haue no landes or tenementes, sufficient whereby he or his tenautes and farmours may be distrayned, or haue aliened, eloynd, or hid his goodes & cattels, whereby he shoulde or might be distrayned, in such maner that such goodes and cattels shall not be knownen or found, so that the summe, of or by him to be paid in the sayd fourme, shal, ne can be conueniently leuied: then vppon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayde Commission shalbe therunto appoynted, where such person or persons was taxed, & set, by the othes of him or them that shalbe charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: the same Commissioners shall make a precept, in such maner as is aforesayd, for to attache, take, and arrest the body of such person or persons that ought to paye the sayde summes, and by this acte shalbe charged with and for the sayde summe & summes: and them so taken, safelye to keepe in prison, within the Shyre or other place where any such person or persons shalbe taken & attached, there to remayne without bayle or mayne prile, vntill he hath paid the same summe or summes, that such person for him selfe, or for anye other by this act shalbe chargeable, or ought to be chargeable withall: & also for the fees of euery such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept. *xx.d.* And that euery officer vnto whom such precept shall be directed, do his true diligence, and execute the same vpon euery person so beyng indebted, vppon payne to forfayte to the Queenes Maiestie for euery defaulte in that behalfe. *xx.s.* And that no keeper

per of any Bayle, from his Bayle suffer anye such person to go at large by letting to bayle, or otherwyle to depart out of his prison, before he haue payde his sayde debt, & the sayde. x. d. for the sayde arrest, vppon payne to forfeyte to the Queenes Maestie .xl. s. and the same Bayle to paye vnto the Queenes Maestie the double value, at wel of the rate which the sayd person so imprisoned was taxed at, as of the sayde. x. d. for the fees. And like procelle and remedie, in lyke forme shall be granted by the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd commission shalbe therevnto appoynted, at lyke information of euerye person or persons, being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons, by reason of the sayde subsidie, and not thereof payde, but wilfullye withdrauen, ne the same leuiable within the limites where such persons were thereunto taxed. And if the summe or summes, beynge behynde vnpayde by any person or persons, as is aforesayde, be leued and gathered by force of the sayde procelle to be made by the same Commissioners: or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons so owing the sayde summe or summes of money, by procelle of the same Commissioners, to be made, as is aforesayde, be committed to prison in fourme abouesaid: that then the sayd Commissioners which shall awarde suche procelle, shall make certificate thereof in the sayde Exchequer, of that shall be done in the premises, in the Tearme next following after suche summe or summes of money so beynge behynde shall be leued and gathered, or suche person or persons for none payment of the same committed to prison.

And if it happen any of the sayde Collectours to be assigned, or any Maiors, Sheriffes, Stewardest, Constables, the Hedborow, Burtholder, Bayliffe, or anye other officer or minister, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, to disobeye the sayde Commissioners, or anye of them, in the reasonable requeste to them made by the sayd Commissioners, for execution of the sayde commission: or if anye of the officers or other persons do refuse that to them shall appertayne and belong to do, by reason of any precepte to hym or them to be directed, or anye reasonable commaundement, instance, or request, touching the premises, or other default in anye appearaunce, or collection to make: or if any person beynge suspect, or not to be indifferently taxed, as is aforesayde, do refuse to be examined, according to the tenour of this acte, before the said Commissioners, or as manye of them as shalbe thereunto assigned, as is aforesayde: or will not appeare before the same Commissioners, vppon warnyng to hym made, or els make resistauce or rescous, vpon any distrelle vpon hym to be taken for any parcell of the sayd

subsidie, or commit any misbehaviour in any manner of wyse contrarie to this acte, or commit any wilfull omission, or other whatsoeuer wilfull not doing, or misdoing contrary to the tenour of this act or graunt: the same Commissioners, & euerye number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, byppon probable knowledge of anye suche misdemeanours had, by information, or examination, shall and may set byppon euerye suche offendour, for euerye such offence, in name of a fine by the same offendour to be forfeited, fourtie shillinges or vnder, by the discretion of the same Commissioners.

And further the same Commissioners, and euerye number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue auctoritie by this present acte, to punyssh euerye such offendour by imprisonment, there to remayne, and to be deliuered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient: the sayd fines, if any such be, to be certified by the sayd Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, there to be leued and payde by the Collectours of that parties for the sayde subsidie, returned into the sayde Exchequer, to be there with charged with the payment of the sayde subsidie, in anye suche maner, as if the sayde fines had ben set and taxed byppon the sayd offendours for the sayd subsidie.

It is also enacted by the sayde auctoritie of this present Parliament, that euerye of the sayde hygh Collectours, whiche shall accompte for anye parte of the sayde Subsidie in the sayde Exchequer, byppon their seuerall accomytes to be reelded, shalbe alowed at euery of the sayde paymentes of the sayde Subsidie, for euerye pounce limited to his collection, whereof anye suche Collectour shalbe charged and reelde accompte, sixe pence, as parcell of their charge: that is to say, of euerye pounce thereof for suche person as then haue had the particuler collection in the Townes and other places, as is aforesayde, specified in his collection, two pence. And other two pence of euery pounce thereof euery of the sayde cheefe Collectours, or their accomptauntes, to retayne to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premises. And .ii. d. of euery pounce residue to be deliuered, alowed, and payd by the sayd Collectours so beyng therof alowed, to suche of the Commissioners as shall take byppon them the busynes and labour, for and about the premises: That is to saye, euery Collectour to paye that Commissioner or Commissioners whiche had the ordering of the wyptynges, of and for the sayde subsidie, where the sayde Collectour or Collectours had their collection, for the expences of the sayde Commissioners so takyng byppon them

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xxvii.

the sayde busynesse and labour of their Clarke's wrytyng the sayde preceptes and extractes for the sayde collections, the same last two pence of euery pounce to be diuided amongst the sayd Commissioners, hauing regarde to their labour and busynesse, taken by them and their sayde Clarke's in and about the premisses. For the which parte so to the sayde Commissioners attayning, the sayde Commissioners. vi. b. iiii. iii. or two, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties commission, and euery of them, ioyntly and seuerallye for his and their sayde parte, may haue his remedye agaynst the sayde Collectour, or Collectours, whiche thereof ben and myght haue ben allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant shall not wage his lawe, neyther protection, neyther intution, or essoigne shalbe allowed: and that no person nowe beyng of the number of the companie of this present Parliament, or any Commissioner, shalbe named or assigned to be any Collectour or Subcollectour or presentour of the sayd subsidie, or of any part thereof, nor no Commissioners shalbe compelled to make anye presentment or certificate, other then in the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, of, for, or concerning the sayde subsidie, or anye parte thereof. And lyke wyse that no other person that shall be named or assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to & for the execution of this acte of subsidie, be, or shalbe assigned or named head Collectours, of any of the paymentes of the sayde subsidie, neyther of any parte thereof. And that euery suche person or persons whiche shalbe named and appoynted as is aforesayde, to be head Collectours in and for the first payment of this subsidie, shall not be compelled to be Collectour for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, or for any parte thereof. And the sayde Collectours which shalbe assigned for the collection of the sayd subsidie, or for anye parte thereof, and euery of them, be, and shalbe acquitted & discharged of all maner fees, rewardes, and of euerye other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment, or accomptes, or anye thing concerning the same to be asked. And that if anye person receaue or take anye fees, rewardes or pleasures of any such accomptaunt: that then he shall forfeyte to the Queenes Maiestie, for euery peny or value of euery peny so taken, fyue shillinges, & suffer imprisonmente at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taryng and assessing of the sayde subsidies (as is aforesayde) had or made, & the sayd extractes there.

of in parchmente, vnto the Collectour in maner and fourme
before rehearsed, delyuered, the sayde Commissioners whiche
shall take vppon them the execution of this acte, within the li-
mites of their commission, by their agreementes, shall haue
meeting together, at whiche meeting, euery of the sayd Com-
missioners which then shall haue taken vpon them the execu-
tion of anye parte of the sayde Commission, shal by hym selfe,
or by his sufficient deputie, truely certifie and bring forth vnto
the sayd Commissioners, named in the said commission, the
certificate and presentment made before him and suche other
Commissioners as were limited with him in one limit, so that
the same certificate may be accompted and cast with the other
certificate of the other limites within the same Commission:
and then the sayd Commissioners, and euery number of them,
vnto two at the least, as is aforesayde, if any be in lyfe, or their
executours, or administratours of their goodes if they then be
dead, shall ioyntly and seuerallye, as they were diuided within
their limites, vnder their seales, by their discretion, make one
or seuerall wrytinges indented, conteyning in it as well the
names of the sayd Collectours, by the Commissioners for such
collection and accomptes in the Exchequer, and payment in
the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seue-
rall summes wrytten vnto euery suche Collectours, to receaue
the sayd subsidie. And also all fines, amerciamentes, and other
forfeitures, if any suche by reason of this acte happen to be
within the precinct and limit of their commission, to be certifi-
ed into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer by the sayde
Commissioners: In which wryting or wrytinges indented, so
to be certified, shal be playnly declared and expessed the whole
and entyre summe or summes of the sayde subsidie, seuerallye
limited to the collection of the sayde Collectours, seuerallye
deputed and assigned to the collection of the sayde summes, so
that none of the sayde Collectours so certified in the sayde Ex-
chequer, shalbe compelled there to accompte, or to be charged,
but onely to and for the summe limited to his collection, and not
to, or for any summe limited to the collection of his felowe, but
euery of them shalbe seuerallye charged for their parte limited,
to their collection. And if the said Commissioners ioyned in one
commission, among them selues in that matter can not agree,
or if any of them be not redie, or refuse to make certificate with
other of the same Commissioners: that then the same Commis-
sioners, may make seuerall Indentures in fourme aforesayd,

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xxviii.

of their severall limites or separations of Collectours within the limites of their commission, bpon and in the Hundredes, Wardes, wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or suche other lyke diuisions, within their sayde severall limites of their commission, as the places there shall require to be seuered and diuided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make diuisions of their limites or collections, for the severall charges of the same Collectours, so that alwaye one Collectour shalbe charged and accompte for his parte to hym to be limited, onely by hym selfe, and not for anye summe limited to the parte of anye of his felowes, and the charges of euerye of the Collectours to be set and certified severally bpon them. And euery such Collectour, bpon his accompt and paymente of the summe of money limited within his collection, to be severallye by hym selfe acquitted and discharged in the sayd Exchequer, without paying any matter fees or rewardes to anye person or persons for the same, bpon the payne and penaltie last aboue sayde, and not to be charged for any portion of anye other Collectour. And if any Commissioner, after he hath takē certificate of them, that as is aforesayd, shall before anye suche Commissioner be examined, and the sames rated and set, and the bookes and wrytings therof being in his handes, or if any Collectour or other person, charged with anye receipt of anye part of the said subsidie, or any other person, taxed or otherwise by this acte charged with and for any parcell of the sayd subsidie, or with any other summes, fine, amerciamēt, penaltie, or other forfeiture, happē to die before the Commissioner, Collectour, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, haue executed, accomplished, satisfied, or sufficiently discharged that which to euery such person shal apparteine or belong to do, according to this act: then the executours and heires of euery such person, & al other sealed of any lands, or tenements that any such person being charged by this act and disceasing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his ble only had of estate of inheritance, at the time that any such person was named Commissioner, Collectour, or other wise charged with & for anye maner of thing to be done, satisfied, or paid, by reaso of this act. And al those that haue in their possessions or hands any goods, cattels, leasles, or other thing that were to any such person or persons at the time of his death, or any landes or tenements that were the same persons at the time he was (as is aforesaid) charged by this act, shalbe by the same compelled & charged to do, and accomplish

plishe to do, in euerye case as the same person so beyng charged should haue done, & might haue ben compelled to do, if he had ben in playne lyfe, after suche rate of the landes and goodes of the sayde Commissioner or Colectour, as the partie shall haue in his hande. And yf the sayde Commissioners, for causes reasonable them mouing, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesayde: then the sayde person or persons that shall first ioyne together, or he that shall first certifie the sayde wryting indented, as is aforesayde, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that commission wherbypon suche wrytinges shalbe there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundredes, wapentakes, wardes, Tythinges, or other places, to, and among such Commissioners of the same commission, with the names of the same Commissioners wher such separations and diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, as well of, and for the sayde subsidie tared, or set, of or within the sayde Hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayd first wryting, as of the fines, amerciements, penalties, or other forfeitures, if anye happen to be within the same limites whereof the same wrytinges shalbe certified, & after such wryting indented, whiche as is aforesayde, shalbe certified, and not conteyne in it the whole & full summes, set and tared within the limites of the same commission, the other commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the said subsidie, shall certifie into the sayd Exchequer, by their wryting or wrytinges indented, to be made as is aforesayd, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and tared within the places to them limited for the said subsidie, and other fines, amerciamentes, penalties, & forfeitures, with the names of the Hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, and other places to them assigned: or els by their sayde wrytinges indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate, of and for the sayde subsidie, fines, amerciamentes, and other forfeitures growing, or set, by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their non certifying, as is abouesayde: or els in default thereof, proceffe to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, agaynst the sayde commissioners, and euerye of them, not makynge certificate, as is aforesayde, by the discretion of the Treasurer, or Barons of the sayde Exchequer.

Provided

Regina Elizabetha. Cap. xxvii.

Provided alwayes; and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the inhabitauntes of the parthe of Saint Martin, walled Stampford Burgh, in the Suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stampford, in the Southpart of the water there, called welland, which hereafter shalbe contributorie to the payment of this present Subsidie granted to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, and successours: shall be assessed, rated, and taxed for this tyme, by such Commissioners which shalbe appointed for the taxing, rating, and selling of suche subsidie or taxe within the Countie of Northfolke, and shalbe for this tyme contributorie, and pay the sayd subsidie, to the Collector or Collectours which shalbe assigned and appointed for the levying & gathering of the same, with the Aldermen, and Burgeses of the sayde Borough and Towne of Stampford.

Provided alwayes; and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that all and everie person or persons, having manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, chargeable to the paymente of the subsidie, granted to the Queenes Maiestie by this acte, and also having spirituall possessions chargeable to her sayd Maiestie by the grant made by the Cleargie of this realme in their Convocation, and over this, having substance in goods, and cattelles chargeable by this sayde acte: that then if any of the sayd person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed, and taxed for the sayd manours, landes, and tenementes, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged, and taxed for his or their goodes and cattelles: that they he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this acte for his and their sayd manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and spirituall possessions, or onely for his sayde goodes and cattelles, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes Maiestie, and not be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary in anye wyle, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this grant of subsidie, nor any thing therein conteyned, in any wyle extende to charge the inhabitauntes or dwellers in Irelande, Jernesey, and Garnesey, or anye of them, of, for, or concerning anye manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moveable substance, whiche the sayd inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to their vie, have within Irelande, Jernesey, and Garnesey, or in any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees, or wages, which any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers have of the Queenes Maiestie, for their attendaunce and doyng service to our Soueraigne Ladye in Irelande, Jernesey, and Garnesey, or in anye

of

of them: anye thyng in this present acte to the contrarye in anye wise, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this present acte of subsidie, ne anye thyng therein conteyned, extende to anye of the Englishe inhabitauntes or resiauntes in any of the Countie of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vppon Tyne, and the Bysshopricke of Durham, nor to anye of them, of, for, or concerning anye manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable substaunce, whiche the same inhabitauntes or dwellers, or anye other to their use, haue within the sayde Countie of Northumberland, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vppon Tyne, or the Bysshopricke of Durham, or anye of them, or of, for, or concerning anye fees or wages, whiche anye of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie for their attendaunce and doynge service to the Queenes Maiestie, for or within the sayd Countie of Northumberland, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vppon Tyne, or the Bysshopricke of Durham, or anye of them, to, or for the sayd taryng, leuyng, gathering, or payment: but that the English inhabitauntes and resiauntes, and euerye of them of the sayde Countie, Bysshopricke, and Townes, and euerye of them, shalbe of and from the sayde subsidie, and euerye parcell thereof, for their manours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, goodes, and cattels, lying and being in the said Countie, Townes, and Bysshopricke, or anye of them, vtterly acquitted and discharged: any thing in this present acte before rehearsed to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that all letters patentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or anye of her most noble progenitours, to any Cities, Boroughes, or townes within this realme, of any maner of liberties, priuiledges, or exemptions, from the burthen and charge of anye suche grauntes of subsidies, which be at this present tyme in force and payleable: shall remayne good and effectuell to the sayd Cities, Boroughes, and Townes hereafter, according to the purportes thereof, though the inhabitauntes of the same shal vppon the great and waightie consyderation of the graunt abovesayde, be for this graunt charged, and contributorie, in lyke maner, forme, and sorte, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes which be not in any wise priuiledged, but be by this acte charged.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no Oxphant, or Infant, within the age of .xxi. yeres, borne within any of the Queenes Maiesties dominions, shall be charged

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xxvii.

charged to any payment of this subsidie for his or her goodes and cattels, to hym or her left or bequeathed: anye thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, shal not extend to the goodes or landes of any Colledge, Hall, or Hostell, within the Universities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or anye of them, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Byschoppe Wyckham, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Caron next Wyndso, or to the landes, tenementes, or revenues onlye assigned or appoynted for the sustentation and lymyng of the poore knyghtes, founded in the Castle or Colledge of Wyndso, by our late soueraigne Lord kyng Henry the eight, or to any the goodes or cattels of the sayde knyghtes, or anye of them, or to the goodes or landes of any common free Grammer schoole, within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goodes of any reader, schoole maister, or scholler, or anye graduate resident remaining for studie, without fraude or couyn, within anye of the sayde Universities and Colledges, or to wnes of Cambridge and Oxforde, or suburbs of the same, or anye of them, or to anye theyr servauntes dayly attendaunt upon any of them, nor to the goodes of anye officer, minister, almes man, or servauntes belonging to any of the sayd Universities, Colledges, Halls, or Hostelles, and dwelling and resident within the sayd Universities, or eyther of them, or within eyther of the sayd townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, and suburbs of the same, without fraude or couyn: nor to the goodes, and landes of any Hospitall, Mesonerie, or Spittlehouse, prepared and bled for the sustentation and releefe of poore people: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrarye in anye wyse, notwithstanding.

Provided also that the sayde graunt of subsidie, or anye thyng therein conteyned, do not in any wyse extende or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes or residentes at this present tyme within the fyve Portes corporate, or to any of their members incorporated or united to the same fyve Portes, or to anye of the same fyve Portes, or for any part or parcel of the said summes graunted in this parliament, of the sayd inhabitauntes now resident, or any of them, to be taxed, set, asked, leuyed, or payde: but the sayd inhabitauntes and residentes in the sayde fyve Portes, and theyr members, be, and shalbe of and from the sayde graunt & payment of the sayde subsidie during their residentie there, and no longer, clearly acquitted & discharged: any matter or whatsoever thyng in this present act had or made to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided

Provided also, and be it enacted, that for asmuch as the inhabitants and dwellers within the Counties of Denbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknock, Glamorgan, Radnour, Monmouth, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, and Carnaruan, be at this present tyme charged and chargeable with the paymentes of divers and severall subsidies, lately graunted to the Queenes hyghnesse, and yet unpaid: Be it therefore ordeyned, and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte of subsidie, or any thing therein contayned, shal not extende to charge any of the inhabitants and dwellers within anye of the sayde Counties of Denbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknock, Glamorgan, Radnour, Monmouth, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, & Carnaruan, with this present subsidie, or any of the paymentes thereof graunted by this acte, untill the last day for them appoynted for the payment of the last subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie be fullye expired. And that then the first paymente of the sayde subsidie graunted by this present acte, shalbe by them made at the receipt of the Queenes Exchequer, at or before the firste day of November next folowynge after the sayd last day appoynted for the payment of the last subsidie; and the seconde payment of this subsidie, to be made at the sayde receipt of the Exchequer, before the first day of June then next folowynge.

Provided also, that the sayde graunt of subsidie, and two fyfteenes and tenthes, do not in anye maner of wyse extende or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants and residents at this present tyme within the liberties of Romney marthe, of, or for any part of the sayd summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the sayd inhabitants now residents, or any of them, to be taxed, set, asked, leuied, or payde, but that the sayde inhabitants and now residents of Romney marthe aforesayde, and euerye of them, be, and shalbe of and from the sayde graunt and payment of the sayde subsidie and fyfteenes and tenthes, during their residence there, and not longer, acquitted and discharged: any matter or whatsoever thing in this present acte made or had to the contrary, notwithstanding.

God saue the Queene.

An acte of the Queenes

Maiesties most gracious generall

Chapter xxviii.



DE Queenes most excellent Maiestie, well understanding the great good will and faythful heartes of all her louing and obedient subiectes towards her hyghnesse, as well for the good gouernance, as also for the defence of this her Realme at all tymes: and now perceauing that the same her louyng subiectes, haue many wayes fallen into the daunger of diuers forfeitures and penalties of the lawes and statutes of this Realme, hath therefore thought it convenient to extend her mercye & clemencie to wardes her sayd obedient subiectes, with her liberal and free pardon: and therby to discharge some part of such great paynes, penalties, and forfeitures, wherewith her sayde subiectes stande nowe burdened and charged, trusting assuredly, that from hencefoorth her sayde louyng subiectes wyl continue in all good obedience, and fayrefulnesse towards her Maiestie, and hereafter so to obey the good lawes and statutes of this Realme, as to them of ryght and duetie appartayneth.

And therefore her Maiestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by chauchoritie of this present Parliament, in maner & fourme folowynge: that is to say, That all and euerye her sayde subiectes, as well spirituall as temporall, of this her hyghnesse Realme of England, Wales, the Isles of Iernsey and Barnesey, & the towne of Barwicke, the heyres, successours, executours & administratours of them, and euery of them, and all and singuler bodie, in any maner of wise corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlettes, and Tithinges, and euery of them, and the successour & successours of euery of them, shalbe by aucthoritie of this present Parliament acquitted, pardoned, released, and discharged, against the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, and euery of them, of all maner of treasons, felonies, robberies, offences, contemptes, alienations without licence, trespasses, intrusions, entrees, wronges, deceiptes, misdemeanours, forfeitures, penalties, and summes of money, paynes of death, paynes corporal and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, causes, quarrels, suites, iudgements, and executions, in this present acte hereafter not excepted nor forepysed, which may be, or can be by her highnesse in any wyse or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the .xiii. day of februarye last past, in this present. xiii. yere of her moste gracious

Di

raigne

raigne, to euerye or anye of her sayde subiectes, bodyes corporate, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, villages, and Tythinges, or any of them.

And also the Queenes highnesse is contented that it be enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that her sayde free pardon shalbe as good and effectuell in the lawe, to euerye of her sayde subiectes, bodyes corporate, and other before rehearsed, in and agaynst all thinges which be not hereafter in this present act excepted & forzeprised, as the same pardon should haue ben, if all offences, contemptes, forfaytures, causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgementes, executions, penalties, and all other thinges not hereafter in this acte excepted and forzeprised, had ben particularly, singularly, specially, and playnely named, rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes and names in theyr kyndes, natures, and qualities, by wordes and tearmes thereunto requisite to haue ben put in, and expressed in this present acte of free pardon. And that her sayd subiectes, nor any of them, nor the heyres, executours, or administratours of any of them, nor of the sayde bodyes corporate, and others before named and rehearsed, nor any of them, be nor shalbe sued, bered, or inquieted, in theyr bodies, goods, chattels, lands, or tenements, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfayture, trespassse, offence, or any other thynge suffered, done, or committed, before the sayde. xiiii. day of februarye, agaynst her highnesse, her crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawes, or statutes: but only for such matters, causes, and offences, as be playnely rehearsed in the exceptions of this present act hereafter mentioned, and for none other: any statute or statutes, lawes, customs, or vsages heretofore had, made, or vled to the contrarye in any wyse, notwithstanding.

And the Queenes hyghnesse of her bounteous liberalitie, by auctoritie of this present Parliament graunteth, and freely geueth to euerye of her sayde subiectes, and to euerye of the sayde bodyes corporate, and other before rehearsed, and euerye of them, all goodes, cattelles, debtes, fines, issues, profites, amerciamentes, forfeytures, and summes of money by any of them forfeyted, which to her hyghnesse do or shoulde belong or appartayne by reason of any offence, contempte, trespassse, entree, misdemeanour, matter, cause, or quarrell, suffered, done, or committed by them, or any of them, before the sayde fourteenth day of februarye, which be not hereafter in this present acte playnely forzeprised and excepted. And that all and euerye the Queenes sayd subiectes, and all and singular bodyes corporate, & other before rehearsed, may by him or them selfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturney or atturneyes, according to the lawes of this Realme, pleade & minister this present acte of free pardon for his or their discharge, of & for euery thing that is by vertue of this present act pardoned, discharged, geue or graunted, without any fee, or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for writing

or entrie of the iudgement, or other cause concerning such plea, wryting, or entrie, but only. xvi. d. to be payde to the officer or clarke that shal enter the plea, matter, or iudgement for the parties discharge in that behalfe: any statute, vsage, or custome to the contrary, not withstanding.

And furthermore the Queenes highnesse is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by the authority of this present parliament, that her said free pardon, by the general wordes before rehearsed, shalbe deputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed, and taken in all maner of courtes of her highnesse, and els where, as well in the wordes and clauses of the exceptions and foreprieses specified in this present act, as in al and singuler other clauses, wordes, and sentences, mentioned and rehearsed in the sayde free pardon, most beneficially and auayleably to all and singuler her said subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearsed, and to euery of them, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoever it shalbe, to be made, pleaded, objected, or alleaged by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heires, successours, or executours, or by her, or any their general atturney or atturneyes, or by any person or persons for her highnesse, or any of her heires, successours, or executours.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that if any officer, or Clarke of any of her highnesse courtes, comonly called the kynges Bench, Chauncerie, and common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other officer or Clarke of any other of her courtes within this realme, at any time after the last day of this present session of parliament, make out, or write out any maner of writtes, or other procelle, or any extreates, summons, or other preceptes, whereby any of the sayd subiectes, or any of the sayd bodies corporate, or other before rehearsed, or any of them, shalbe in any wyse arrested, attached, distrayned, summoned, or other wyse vexed, inquieted, or greued in his or their bodies, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattelles, or in anye of them, for, or because of any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this acte of free pardon: or if any Sheriffe or Excheatour, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Baylyffe, or other officer, by colour of his or their office, or other wayes, after the sayd last day of this present session of parliament, do leuie, receaue, take or withhold any thyng pardoned or discharged by this acte: that then euery suche person so offendyng, and thereof lawfully condemned, shall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the party so greued or offended, treble damages, besides al costes of the suites, and shall also forfeite and lose to the Queenes Maiestie for euery such default. x. li. And neuertheles, al and singuler such writtes, procelle, extreates, and precepts so to be made, for or upon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present acte of free pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forepriesed out of this generall and free pardon, al and al maner of hygh treasons committed or done by anye person or persons, by any ouert deede or acte, agaynst the Queenes most royal person,

and all conspiracies and confederacies trayterously had, committed, or done by any person or persons agaynst the Queenes Maiesties person.

And also excepted all and all maner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the parties beyond the seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions: and al suites, punishmentes, executions, paynes of death, forfeitures, and penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any of the treasons and offences before excepted.

And also excepted and forgyfied out of this generall and free pardon, al and euery piracie and robbery done vpon the seas.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all maner of voluntarie murders, petie treasons, and wylfull poysonynges, done by any person or persons, and al and euery the accessaries to the same offences, or any of them, before the sayde offences committed: and al and euery robberie done vpon or to any person or persons in any dwelling house or houses in the day tyme, or in the nyght tyme: & al robberies done vpon or to any man or womans person in the hygh way, or els where: & all & singular accessaries of or to any such robberie, before the said robberie committed.

And also excepted al Rapes and carnal rauishmentes of women, and al wilful escapes, as wel of traytours & fellows, as also of clarkes attaynted.

And also excepted out of this general and free pardon, al persons now attainted or outlawed, of or for any treason, pety treason, murther, wilful poysonyng, or robberie.

And also excepted al and euery maner of taking from the Queenes maiestie, of any goodes, or cattels, or the issues, rentes, reuenues, or profites of any manours, landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, of any traytour, murder, fellow, clarke or clarkes, beyng persons attainted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of any of them: and also al goodes and cattels forfeited to the Queenes maiestie, by reaso of any treason or felony heretofore committed.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al maner of intrusions had, made, or done by any person or persons, in or vpon any the manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of our soueraigne Ladye & Queene, and the takyng of any of the rentes, issues, and profites of the same manours, landes, or tenementes, of our sayde soueraigne Lady: and also all suites and impetitions for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes wardes, landes, or in the wardes landes of anye of the Queenes committes: and also all and euery fine and fines for the single and double value of the mariage or mariages of all and euery the Queenes wardes, at any tyme growen to the Queenes Maiestie, or any her noble progenitours.

And also excepted out of this general and free pardon, al rauishmentes and wrongful takyng or withholdyng of any of the Queenes wardes, or wardes landes, at anye tyme cummen or growen to the Queenes handes, or that by reason of any warde ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and that yet is not discharged.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present parliament,

parliament, that all and euery person and persons, which haue tendered or ought to sue liuerie out of our sayde soueraigne Ladye the Queenes handes, of or for anye manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whatsoeuer they be, shall sue his or their liuerie & liueries out of our sayd soueraigne Ladie the Queenes handes, of his or their manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, in lyke maner and fourme as they and euery of them should or ought to haue done, if this act had neuer ben had ne made: any article, thynge or thynges in this present act of generall and free pardon comprised and specified to the contrary, not withstandyng.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this general and free pardon, al suche persons as the last day of this present session of this present parliament, be in pryson within the Towre of London, or in the pryson of the Marshalsey, or in the flete, and all persons put to execution before the sayde last day.

And also excepted out of this general and free pardon, al and euery such person and persons, which liethens the beginning of the Queenes maiesties raigne, haue fled out of this Realme of Englande, or anye other the Queenes dominions for any offence of high treason, pety treason, or misprision of treason.

And also except al such persons as be fledde & gone out of this Realme, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence: and also al such persons as haue obtained & had licence to depart the Realme for a certayne tyme, and now do abide out of the realme, without any lawfull excuse, after the tyme of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this free pardon, al and euery such person and persons, as before the said. xiiii. day of februarye haue ben committed to the custody and safe keeping of any other person or persons out of any ordinarie pryson, by the Queenes Maiesties expresse order and commaundement, and which the last day of this present session of this parliament be remayning and continuing in such custodie and keeping.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al and euery concealmentes, and wrongfull deteynementes of any custome or subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, & al accomptes and suites to be had, made, or done for the same.

And also excepted al and singuler accomptes, of al and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidie, fifterne, Beneuolence, Aise, Loane, or Contribution: & al accomptes of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to the Queenes highnes, or to her most noble father king Henry the eyght, or to king Edward the sixt, or Queene Marie, or to any of them, and the heyres, executours, and administratours of euery such person that ought to accompt for al thinges touching only the same accompt: and al and singuler arrerages of accompts, and al bnttrue accompts, & al impetitions, suites, demaundes, & executions, which can or may be had of or for any accompt or accompts, or any arrerages of y same.

And also except al inclosures & decayes of houses of husbandry, and the conuerting of any lande from tillage to pasture, made, done, committed, or permitted contrarye to the fourme and effecte of any statute or statutes heretofore made.

And

And also excepted and forepysed out of this free pardon, al issues, fines, and amerciamentes, assayed, taxed, set, extreated, or entred, severallye or particularly, touching or concernyng any person or persons.

And also excepted and forepysed out of this free pardon, all and all manner of deceites and offences of all & singuler moniers, and other officers, minters, or workemen, of or in anye of the Queenes Maiesties mintes within this Realme, or anye other her dominions, and al impetitions, and punishmentes for the same.

And also excepted al titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, releefe & releefes, rentes seruices, rentes charges, rentes seckes, and the arrerages of the same, not done or payde to the Queenes hyghnesse.

And also excepted al summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her noble progenitours, by way or meane of Subsidie, fyfteene, Beneuolence, or contribution, or by any of the same wayes or meanes.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all debtes whiche were or be due to our soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most noble kyng of famous memorie kyng Henry the seventh, or to kyng Henry the eyght, kyng Edward the sixth, or to the late Queene Marie, or to any person or persons to any of their bles, by any condemnation, recognisaunce, obligation, or other wyse, other then suche debtes as are due vpon any obligation or recognisaunce forseyted before the sayd. xiiii. day of february for non appa- raunce in any court, or other place, or for not keepyng of the peace, or not being of good behauiour, which by this free pardon be and shalbe cleare- ly pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted and forepysed out of this pardon, all and singuler penalties, forseytures, and summes of money, beyng due or accrued to our soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any statute or statutes: which forseytures, penalties, and summes of money, be conuerted into the nature of debt by any iudgement, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offendour or offendours.

And also except al penalties and forseytures, whereof there is any ver- dict in any suite geuen or pass for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted al forseytures and other penalties and profites now due to the Queenes maiestie, by reason of any offence, contempt, or other acte, had, suffered, committed or done, contrary to anye acte, statute, or sta- tutes, or contrary to the common lawes of this Realme, whereof any ac- tion, bill, playnt, or information is sued, exhibit, or now dependyng in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes, or wherof the Queenes hyghnesse by her bill signed, or other wyse, heretofore hath made anye gyfte or assigne- ment to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this free pardon, all offences of perjurye, and subornation of witnesses, and al offences of forging or counterfeytyng of any false deedes, escriptes, or wytynges, and all procuring or counseling of any such counterfeytyng or forging to be had or made.

And

Regina Elizabeth.

Cap. xxviii.

And also excepted all penalties, forfeitures, and tythes of condition, accrued or grown to the Queenes Maestie by reason of the breach or not performing of any covenant or condition.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all and every offence and offences touching or concerning the carrying, sending, or conveying over the sea, or out of this Realme, of any golde, silver, jewels, or any coyne of gold or silver, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme, vnlesse it were, or be by the Queenes licence.

And also except out of this pardon all great royalties, at the doing whereof hath ben above the number of twelue persons, and whereof there is now any byll of complaynt or suite depending before the Queenes Maesties counsell in the Starre chamber.

And also except all extortions, oppressions, and wrongfull and compulserie taking of any money, goodes, or cattels, of any person or persons by colour of any writ or writtes, proces, commission or commissions.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that it shalbe lawfull to al and every Clarke, and other officer of any the Queenes courtes, to awarde and make writtes of capias vt legatum, at the suite of the partie playntiffe, agaynst suche persons outlawed, as be pardoned by this acte, to the intent to compell the defendaunt and defendantes to make answer to the playntiffe or playntiffes, at whose suite he or they were outlawed. And that every person so outlawed, shall sue a writte of Scire facias agaynst the partie or parties at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to hym that is outlawed.

And also except out of this pardon, al such persons as be already attainted or condemned of or for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conspiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this realme, or in any the Queenes dominions, and al such persons as be now in prison, and were committed for suspicion of any rebellion, or conspiracie of any rebellion.


And also except out of this pardon, al such persons as haue offended in any conspiracie in the late intended rebellion in the countie of Northfolke.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person which hath offended in the late rebellion committed in the north partes of this Realme, and which haue, or at the time of his said offence committed, had in any landes, tenementes, or hereditamētis, of the cleare yerely value of. v. li. or above, of anye estate or inheritaynce or free holde, shall in any wyse take any benefite or aduantage of this general & free pardon, vntil such time as such offender for his said offences shal submit him selfe before the Lorde President, or vnce President of the Queenes Maesties Counsell established in the North partes, and three other of her Maesties Counsell there, and then abyde and stande to suche order and direction, as the sayde Lorde President or vnce president, with three
of

of the said counsel that take with the said offender, for the payment of some fine to the Queenes Maisties vse. And yet neuerthelesse, after every such submission and order so had and taken, then every such offender shall and may receaue and enjoy the full force, aduantage, and benefite of this generall pardon in every behalfe: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

A Table of certayne actes

passed, Anno. xiii. Reginae Elizabethae;
and not printed.

- 1  An act to make the Riuer of uelland Nauigable.
- 2 An act to make free Denizen Peregrine Bertye
- 3 borne beyonde the Seas.
- 4 An acte for the Towne of Southampton.
- 5 An acte for the Towne of Bristowe.
- 6 An act for the towne of Lostwithiel in Cornwall.
- 7 An act touching william Shellington Esquire.
- 8 An acte for Morice Rodney Esquire.
- 9 An acte for the restitution in blood of Sir Thomas Weyats children.
- 10 An acte for the incorporation and uniting of Weymouth and Mel-
- 11 combe Regis in Dorset Shire.
- 12 An act for the restitution in blood of Henry Bzereton Esquire.
- 13 An acte for the incorporation of both the vniuersities.
- 14 An acte for the assurance of certaine landes to the Lord Barchley,
- 15 and Lady Katherin his wyfe.
- 16 An acte touching John Tirrel Esquire.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London in

Poules Churchyarde by Richarde

Iugge and Iohn Cawood, Printers to
the Queenes Maistie.

Cum priuilegio Regiae Maestatis.

